



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pāli Text Society.

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

—
1888.

CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	dharmehi . . .
"	10 "	21 "	kāmarāgo
"	11 "	2 "	ditṭhi-ajjhosānaṃ
"	11 "	14 "	ayogakkhemi
"	13 "	8 "	samitaṃ
"	14 "	24 "	ṭhā
"	14 "	31 "	abhiijjhā
"	15 "	2 "	"
"	19 "	6 "	nāgatigamanāniti
"	23 "	6 "	ditṭhadhammasu-
"	29 "	20 "	anabhiijjhālū
"	35 "	32 "	patikkosatu
"	40 "	8 "	vibhūsanāya
"	42 "	6 "	mānābhisamayā
"	44 "	3 "	puññassa kovidā
"	56 "	23 "	sāmicipaṭipanno
"	56 "	30 "	acchiddehi
"	57 "	11 "	ti tam āhu
"	58 "	20 "	Puññābhisandavagga
"	60 "	18 "	anakkosaka-
"	99 "	27, 34 "	surāmeraya-
"	112 "	13 "	saṇha-
"	171-183,	headline,	read yodhājīva

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

IN the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siṅhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siṅhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of *vagga*s nor *uddāna*s after the tenth *vagga* (*dutiya paññāsaka*). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of *vagga*s agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has *Kosiya vagga* for *Kesi vagga* (No. 12) and *Brāhmaṇa vagga* for *Yodhājīva vagga* (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last *vagga*, as in the third *nipāta* (Aṅguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final *vagga* in all the remaining *nipātas* (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siṅhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siṅhalese lection *apajjhāyati* and the Burmese *sampajjhāyati* we ought to read *pajjhāyati*, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where *pajjhāyati* means 'to be consumed with grief'). *Apajjhāyati*, from the root *dhyā*, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhā* and *kshā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the *Dīpavaṃsa* XII. 32, p. 64, "[*Tambapaṇṇi*] *tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjababbajabhūtā*" translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—"It [*Tambapaṇṇi*] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) *Muñja* or *Babbaja* grass." The *Anguttara* has "*ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto* (v. l. *gulāguṇṭhikajāto*) *muñjababbajabhūto*." All the epithets in the *Dīpavaṃsa* belong to *Tambapaṇṇi* and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (= *tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantam viya ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the *Dhammapada* commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajāta*¹ (? = *guṇḍikajāta*) is applied to flowers:

"*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pāṇakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān' eva pupphāni cināti,*" &c.

I have added indexes of "Subjects and Words," "Proper Names," and "Gāthās," as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King's Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).

S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).

S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.

S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

	PAGE
1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA	1
2. CĀRA VAGGA	11
3. URUVELA VAGGA	20
4. CĀKKA VAGGA	32
5. ROHITASSA VAGGA	44
6. PUÑÑĀBHISANDA VAGGA	54
7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA	65
8. APAÑṆAKA VAGGA	76
9. MACĀLA VAGGA	83
10. ASURA VAGGA	91
11. VALĀHAKA VAGGA	103
12. KESI VAGGA ¹	113
13. BHAYA VAGGA	121
14. PUGGALA VAGGA	133
15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA	139
16. INDRIYA VAGGA	143
17. PAṬIPADĀ VAGGA	149
18. SAÑCETANĪKA VAGGA	171
19. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA ²	170
20. MAHĀ VAGGA	185
21. SAPPURISA VAGGA	217
22. SOBHANA VAGGA	225
23. SUCARITA VAGGA	228
24. KAMMA VAGGA	230
25. ĀPATTI VAGGA	239
26. ABHIÑṆĀ VAGGA	246

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.

[Aṅguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA],

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appa-
ṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsa-
ritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā
evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ
mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samā-
dhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya
bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . .
Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā
evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ
mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭi-
viddhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā
paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā
paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā khinā bhavanetti, n' atthi
dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam
etad avoca satthā:—

¹ This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ
 Dukkhaṃ antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā asaṃannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asaṃannāgato pe Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asaṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asaṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena saṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā saṃannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saṃannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi saṃannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam¹ rammaṃ² sukhenaṇvāgataṃ sukhān ti.³

3.⁴

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhammam. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsaṭi, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādaṇiye tḥāne pa-
sādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādaṇiye
tḥāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappu-
riso khaṭaṃ upāhataṃ attānaṃ parihaṭati sāvajjo ca hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito
vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ parihaṭati
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puñ-
ñaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaṇiye tḥāne appasādaṃ
upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaṇiye tḥāne pa-
sādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham-
mehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anu-
pahataṃ attānaṃ anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ
bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatiti.

3. Yo nindiyam ¹ pasamsati
 Tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
 Vicināti mukhena so kaṭim
 Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati
 Appamatto ayam kali
 Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
 Ayam eva mahantataro ² kali
 Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.
 Saṭaṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
 Chattimsa ³ ca pañca ca ⁴ abbudāni ⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124 ; S. vi.
 1. 9. p. 149.

² B. K. mahattataro.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattimsati. S. M. chattimsatiṃ pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

⁵ B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nirayaṃ upeti
Vācaṃ manañ ca paṇidhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatīti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuᅇ ca so pasavati apuᅇᅇaᅇ tĀdiso naro.
 TĀya ¹ adhammacĀriyĀya mĀtĀpitĀsu paᅇᅇitĀ
 Idh' eva ² naᅇ garahanti peccĀpĀyaᅇ ³ ca gacchati.

MĀtari pitari cĀpi yo sammĀ paᅇipajjati
 TathĀgate vĀ Sambuddhe athavĀ tassa sĀvake
 Bahuᅇ ca so pasavati puᅇᅇaᅇ etĀdiso naro.
 TĀya naᅇ dhammacĀriyĀya mĀtĀpitĀsu paᅇᅇitĀ
 Idh' eva ² naᅇ pasamᅇsanti pecca sagge ⁴ pamodantĀti.

5.5

1. CattĀro 'me bhikkhave puggalĀ santo samvĀjjamĀnĀ
 lokasmim. Katame cattĀro ?

AnusotagĀmĀ puggalo, paᅇisotagĀmĀ puggalo, ᅇᅇitatto
 puggalo, tiᅇᅇo pĀraᅇgato ᅇhale tiᅇᅇhati brĀhmaᅇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagĀmĀ puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kĀme ca paᅇisevati pĀ-
 paᅇ ca kammaᅇ karoti. Ayaᅇ vuccati bhikkhave anuso-
 tagĀmĀ puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paᅇisotagĀmĀ puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kĀme ca na paᅇisevati
 pĀpaᅇ ca kammaᅇ na karoti, sahĀpi dukkhena sahĀpi do-
 manassena assumukho pi rudamĀno paripuᅇᅇaᅇ parisud-
 dhaᅇ brahmacariyaᅇ carati. Ayaᅇ vuccati bhikkhave
 paᅇisotagĀmĀ puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ᅇᅇitatto puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo paᅇcannaᅇ orambhĀgi-
 yĀnaᅇ saᅇᅇojanĀnaᅇ parikkhayaᅇ opapĀtiko hoti tattha-
 parinibbĀyĀ anĀvattidhammo tasmĀ lokĀ. Ayaᅇ vuccati
 bhikkhave ᅇᅇitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiᅇᅇo pĀraᅇgato ᅇhale
 tiᅇᅇhati brĀhmaᅇo ?

¹ All the MSS. of text read TĀya naᅇ, &c. S. Com. omits
 naᅇ which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. ³ B. K. peccĀpĀyaᅇ.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato ṭhale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
 avitarāgā idha kāmabhogino
 Punappunama jāti-jarūpagāmī te
 taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino
 Tasmā hi dhiro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati
 kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
 paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalaṃ.
3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca
 paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo¹
 Cetovasippatto² samāhitindriyo
 sa ve ṭhitatto ti naro pavuccati
 Parovarā³ yassa samecca dhammā
 vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi
 Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁴
 lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,⁶ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.

² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā.

⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita°.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

⁶ B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubhayena nam garahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Silato nam pasamsanti nāssa ¹ sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato nam garahanti nāssa ² sampajjate sutam

¹ B. K. nassa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito
Ubhayena naṃ pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāva-
kaṃ

Nekkhaṃ ¹ jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati
Devāpi naṃ pasamsanti Brahmunāpi pasamsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā
dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ
sobhenti. Katame cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto
dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅghaṃ
sobhetti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahus-
sutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhetti,
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobhetti, upāsikā
bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobhetti. Ime kho bhikkhave
cattāro vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā
dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca

bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti

Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī

sa ² tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano ³

Bhikkhu ca silasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā

Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā

Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ ⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikkhaṃ. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhano.

⁴ See Sum. 91, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati ¹ ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ² bhikkhave nimittam asam-anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; khināsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; ye kho pana ³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti
visāradam vādapathāti vuttam ⁴
Yo dhammacakkaṃ abhibhuyya kevalim ⁵
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-seṭṭham
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun ⁶ ti

¹ B. K. paṭicodissati.

² B. K. Etaṃ ahaṃ.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

⁴ SS. vattam.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Civarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātaheṭu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjatīti.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati
Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ
Vitatanho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarogo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāho kāmajjhosaṇaṃ kāmataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayogo; bhavayogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapiṇḍā bhavapiṇḍāho bhavajjhosaṇaṃ bhavataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo; diṭṭhiyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhiṇaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa diṭṭhiṇaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato

yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandi diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭiajjhosānam diṭṭhitañhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca katham kotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānam sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijarāmarānikehi tasmā ayogākhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamyogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāmayoga-visamyoga, bhavayoga-visamyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visamyogo, avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmapiṇāho kāmajjhosānam kāmatañhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisamyogo ; bhavayoga-visamyogo ca katham hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavatañhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamyogo. Iti kāmayogā-visamyogo bhavayoga-visamyogo ; diṭṭhiyogavisamyogo ca katham hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhinam samudayañ ca . . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout ; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa diṭṭhinam samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo . . . diṭṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti ¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayaṃyoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayaṃyoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo ; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sa nānuseti ²—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayaṃyoga-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijarāmarāṇikehi tasmā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmayaṃyogena saṃyuttā bhavayaṃyogena cūbhayaṃ
 Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā ³
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaṇaṇagāmino.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavayaṃyogaṇ ca sabbaso.
 Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca avijjaṇ ca virājayaṃ
 Sabbayaṃyoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.⁴

VAGGO 5 PAṬHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā⁶ anusotaṃ⁷ pañcamam

¹ S. D. sānuseti. ² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā. ⁴ B. K. atigāmuniti.

⁵ S. Com. Bhaṇḍagāmaṇavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

⁶ S. D. katam. S. M. S. T. khatam. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobhetti¹ vesārajjam tanhāyogena te dasā ti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce² bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaṇṇoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,³ caraṇ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottāpī satatam samitam kusito hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottāpī satatam samitam kusito hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottāpī satatam samitam kusito hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anātāpī . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇṇoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṇ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatam samitam āradhaviṇṇo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āradhaviṇṇo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āradhaviṇṇo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

¹ S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

² S. S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. ³ B. K. gāmeti.

⁴ B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. ⁵ B. K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ ārad-
dhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno udā vā sayam
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhū¹ sambodhim uttamaṃ.
Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā nissinno udā vā sayam
Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhū sambodhim uttaman
ti.

12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pāti-
mokkhā pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācārago-
carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samā-
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.² Sampanna-silānaṃ bhik-
khava viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkha-
samvarasamvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācārgocarasampannānaṃ,
anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvināṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ
sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? Carato ce pi
bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīna-
middhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahinā honti,
āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammuṭ-
ṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekag-
gaṃ caraṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi
satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.
Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo
vigato hoti cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—thito pi bhik-
khava bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhik-
khava bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ
ekaggaṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto . . .

¹ S. M. sutṭhu.

² This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6.
p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ — sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccatī ti.

Yataṃ ¹ care yataṃ ¹ titṭhe yataṃ ¹ acche yataṃ ¹ saye
Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu ² yataṃ enaṃ pasāraye
Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati
Samvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ ³
Ceto samathasāmicīṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā satam
Satataṃ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janetī vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janetī vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janetī vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janetī vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhibhuno ⁴
te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pārāgū
Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te anejā
sabbam ⁵ Namūcibalaṃ upātivattā te sukkhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā samiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanaṃ.

⁴ B. K. ābhibhutā ; S. Com. ādhibhutā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saccam ; B. K. sabbam ; S. Tr. saddham.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?
 Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-
 dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā disvā na nimittag-
 gāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ
 cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ : tassa saṃvarāya
 paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram
 āpajjati; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena
 gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā
 . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . .
 manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañ-
 janaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ
 viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 anvāssaveyyuṃ : tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati ma-
 nindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati
 bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nā-
 dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti,
 uppannaṃ vyāpādavitaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ
 viḥimsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake
 akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti
 anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-
 ppadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
 vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-
 pariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe
 . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pitisaṃ-
 bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅ-
 gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
 . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissi-
 taṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhinimittam anurakkhati atthikasaññaṃ pulavakasaññaṃ¹ vinīlakasaññaṃ vipubbakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ ud-dhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvinam yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhogīnam yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave ādhipateyyānam yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya Tathāgato aggaṃ akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvinam Mandhātā kāmabhogīnam

Māro ādhipateyyānam iddhiyā yassā jalam

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnam yāvatā jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatīti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummanī. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañītataraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañītataraṃ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

¹ B. K. paḷuvaka-.

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
 Saññā yato ca¹ samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
 Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
 Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
 Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati
Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā¹
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino
Parisakkasāvo² ca pan' esa vuccati
Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatā
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā
Dhamme thitā ye na karonti pāpakaṃ
Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino
Parisāya mando ca pan' esa vuccati
Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Caraṃ sīlaṃ padhānaṃ saṃvaram paṇṇatti pañcamam
Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaṇṇata janā.

² B. K. parisakato.

21.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassā patisalīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udāpādi: dukkhaṃ kho agāravo² viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyanti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā silasampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ⁴ na ho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyanti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyanti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B. K. inserts *Evam me sutam* before *ekam*.

² omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. *garum katvā*.

⁴ S. S. omit *aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa, &c.*

⁵ B. K. *yvāyaṃ dhammo*.

⁶ Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam ñāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam¹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam puthuvīyam nihantvā yenāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā² mam etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴ : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
Yo c' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahunnaṃ sokaṇāsano
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Atha pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam⁶ abhikkhaṅkatā
Saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' eva antarahāyati. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesaṇaṃ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpaṃ yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsim, yato ca⁸ kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāravo ti.

¹ B. K. sammiñjitam.

² B. K. paṇāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto.

⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye cetarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattim.

⁷ Saṃyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ca.

22.

1. Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avoḥcum : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me ¹ āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā ² therakaraṇa vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasātiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatīṃ anattasamhitāṃ, atha kho so balo therō teva ³ saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samānāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ attasamhitāṃ, atha kho so paṇḍito therō teva ³ saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave therā-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ca.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹ vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphaṇ ca² bahu bhāsati
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.
 Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha³ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhilo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahīnajātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu therō iti⁴ pavuccatiti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato viṣaṃyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutamaṃ mutamaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariye-

¹ B. K. sāttham . . . -janam . . . dhātā. See Cull, IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphaṇ ca bahuṃ bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 3; S. S. Sampaṇca bahu, &c.

³ B. K. paññāyattham.

⁴ B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā sabbam¹ taṃ Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhaṃ, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yaṇ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yaṇ ca rattim parinibbāyati yaṃ etasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam taṃ tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.²

Sadevake bhikkhave-loke samārake sabrahmāke sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato
abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā
Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññaya sabbaloke yathā tathā
Sabbaloka³-visaṃyutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano
Putṭhassa⁵ paramā santi nibbānam akutobhayaṃ
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho anīgho chinnaśamsayo
Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkam pavattayī
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddham saraṇam gatā
Saṅgama taṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vitasāraḍaṃ
Danto damayataṃ setṭho santo samayataṃ isi
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vitasāraḍaṃ
Sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālākārāme.⁶
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad
avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā.

² See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

⁴ B. K. anuppayo.

⁵ P. B. K. putṭhassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālākārāme.

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam aham jānāmi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā tam aham¹ abbhaññāsim tam Tathāgataṃ viditam tam Tathāgato na upatṭhāsi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā tam aham jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam aham jānāmi ca na ca² jānāmi ti vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam aham n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato datṭhā³ datṭhabbam diṭṭhaṃ na maññati adiṭṭhaṃ na maññati datṭhabbam na maññati datṭhāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati mottabbam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño⁴ tādi uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

Yam kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam⁵

Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccam musam⁷ vā pi param daheyyam

Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

¹ S. T. omits tam aham.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

³ B. K. diṭṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva|| tādi yev'ekā|| tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yam kiñci diṭṭhaṃ sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musā paresam.

⁶ B. K. tādisayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saccam musā.

⁸ B. K. paṭikaccam.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-gatānan ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati janakuhanattham na janalapanattham na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na iti maṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati saṃvarattham pahānattham virāgattham nirodhatthan ti.

2. Saṃvarattham pahānattham brahmacariyam anītiham¹
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadhaḡāminam
Esa maggo mahantehi² anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca³ taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ
Dukkhaṣṣ' antaṃ karissanti satthu sāsana-kārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asaṃāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susaṃāhitā te ca⁴ kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asaṃāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susaṃāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca⁴ sulabhāni ca⁴ tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Pamsukūlaṃ bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhaṇ

¹ B. K. anitīyam.

² B. K. mahattehi.

³ B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjam, piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlaṃ bhikkhave senāsanaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhāni ca¹ tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena ca¹ tuttho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāham aññataram samaññaṃ ti vadāmiti.

2. Anavajjena tutthassa appena sulabhena ca
 Senāsanañ ca ārabha cīvaram pānabhojanam
 Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti
 Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmaññassānulomikā
 Adhiggahitā tutthassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavamsā aggañña rattañña vamsañña porāṇā asaṅkinṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatīkutthā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatīrūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agathito² amucchito anajjhopanno³ ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati⁴ tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe⁵ aggañne ariyavamse tthito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appatīrūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvi

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhāpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapā-tasantutṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca senāsanana hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggañṇā rattañṇā vaṃsañṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatīkutṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavaṃschi samanāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nārati sahatī dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati ¹

Dhīro ca aratim sahati dhīro hi aratimsaho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra saṃhati; S. D. nārati dhīraṃ hatī; B. K. nārati dhīraṃ sahati.

² S. T. dhīro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhīro hi aratim saho; B. K. dhīro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammavīyākatam¹ panunnam² kho nivāraye
Nekkham³ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati?
Devā pi nam pasamsanti brahmunā pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadāni aggaññāni rat-
taññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapub-
bāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni sama-
ṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadam aggaññam rat-
taññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam
na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuttam samaṇehi vā
brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapa-
dam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhamma-
padam viññūhi, sammāsamādhī bhikkhave dhammapa-
dam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni
taññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇa-
pubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni
samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhīti.

2. Anabhijjalū vihareyya avyāpannena cetasā
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattam susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā
abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre⁴ paribbājakārāme
paṭivisanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī
ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito
yena Sappiniyā tīram paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-
gavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammavīyākīnam ; S. D. saccakam-
mavīhāvinam ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavīhāyinam.

² S. S. panunnam kho ; B. K. panunṇako niv°.

³ B. K. nikkham. ⁴ B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatīkutṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appatīkutṭham samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhī paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yokho paribbājakā¹ evam vadeyya—aham etaṃ anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etaṃ avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam padutṭhamanasaṅkappam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam padutṭhamanasaṅkappam . . . paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutṭhassatiṃ asampajānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutṭhassatiṃ asampajānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsamādhim dhammapadam paccakkhāya asamāhitam vibhantacittam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhim dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Katame cattāro?

Anabhijjham ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi³ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādañ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatiñ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ mutṭhassati asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhin ce bhavam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime⁶ cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesum ukkalā vassam bhaññā⁷ ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam na paṭikkositaṃ amaññiṃsu. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosana-upārambhabhayāti.⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattam susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatiti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kālika⁹ brahmacariyena pancamaṃ Kuham santuṭṭhi vaṃso¹⁰ dhammapadam paribbājakena cāti.

¹ B. K. tattha.

² B. K. 'garayham thānaṃ.

³ B. K. omits hi.

⁴ B. K. puja.

⁵ B. K. cahi altered to ca.

⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiññā.

⁸ B. K. -upavādabhayāti.

⁹ S. D. loke kālako.

¹⁰ S. D. vasse; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānaṃ catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesū. Katamāni cattāri ?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānaṃ catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adbhivattatīti.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca³ yā idha
Samānattatā dhammesu⁴ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ
Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'āṇi⁵ va yāyato
Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu⁶ na mātā puttakāranā
Labetha mānaṃ pūjam vā pitā vā puttakāranā.
Yasmā ca saṅgahā⁷ ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā
Tasmā mahantam⁸ papponti pāsamsā ca bhāvanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogam.

² B. K. samānattaka ; S. D. samānattanā ca.

³ B. K. omits ca.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassāṇi ; S. D. āṇi ca.

⁶ S. S. nāssu ; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattam.

33.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasaṃmayā āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattum sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā paṇā sihassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ sunanti yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti—bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakaṃ dakāsayā¹ pavisanti, vanāṃ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu dāḷhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā³ te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā⁴ sampadāletvā bhitā muttakarisaṃ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migarājā tiracchānagatānaṃ paṇānaṃ evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussaṇaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammaṃ deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā⁵ uccesu vimānesu ciratṭhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayāṃ samānā nicc' amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira⁶ bho mayāṃ samānā dhuv' amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca⁶ kira bho mayāṃ samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.⁷ Mayāṃ pi⁸ kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakaṃ udakā°.

² S. Tr., reads pakkhino.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā.

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha. ⁸ R. K. omits pi.

3. Yadā Buddhō abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayi
 Sadevakassa lokassa¹ satthā appaṭipuggalo
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
 Ariyañ c'aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Bhitā santāsam āpāduṃ sihass' ev' itare migā te
 Avitivattā sakkāyam¹ aniccā va kira bho mayam
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvata bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā³ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariyē aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvata bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vattūpacchedo⁴ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvata bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yam.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ ¹ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
 Agge Buddhē ² pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare
 Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaddhati
 Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

35.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakataṃ pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṃkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ. Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkhosatu pana ⁴ me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggaṃ; B. K. agga.

² S. D. agge subuddhe.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno hoti babujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yaṃ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum taṃ vitakkam vitakketi yaṃ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na taṃ vitakkam vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum taṃ³ saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi.

4. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitam c' idam⁴ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,⁵ bhavaṃ hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum taṃ vitakkam vitakketi yaṃ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na taṃ vitakkam vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo ; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. hidam. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā¹ bhāsitā api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahu me jaṇatā ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ na-kaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasip-pato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhī, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmiti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maccupāsā pamocanaṃ²

Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ³ ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsayi

Yaṃ ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca pasīdati bahujjano

Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ

Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpaṇṇo mahāpuriso⁵ ti
vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ⁶ antarā ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggaṭipanno hoti. Doṇo pi sudam brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antarā ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggaṭipanno hoti. Addasā⁸ kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahasa-rāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākārāparipūrāni disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtaṃ padāni bhavissantīti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsap°.

³ S. D. hīnato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hitanova manus-sānaṃ. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañce.

⁵ MSS. mahāpaṇṇo mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkatṭhaṃ.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnam pāsādikam pāsādaniyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamadam-mathasamatham anuppattam¹ dantam guttam sant-indriyam² nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti putṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti putṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti putṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko³ carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti?

3. Yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ yakkho bhaveyyaṃ manusso bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikam vā uduke jātam uduke samvaddham udakam⁴ accuggamma thāti

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyam; S. D. satindriyam.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. uduke acc°; S. Tr. udakā acc°; B. K. udakā paccuggamma titṭhati.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārehi.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam manussattañ ca abbaje¹
Te mayham āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinalīkatā
Puṇḍarikam yathā vaggu toye na upalippati
Na upalippāmi² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāhmaṇāti.

37.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

¹ S. Tr. añdaje ; MSS. abbaje. ² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyūṃ tassa saṃvarāya patipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇañ ca vedanañ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādes-sāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarītvā, rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile patitṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto

Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjati

Evam viharamāno pi³ ahorattam atandito

Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pat-
tiyā

Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassīvā⁴

Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ B. K. yatrā ca me.

² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

⁴ B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilīno ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathīdaṃ sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nuṇṇāni honti cattāni¹ vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anupādadhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti.

Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno ti vuccatīti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha¹
 Iti saccaparāmāso diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā
 Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Esanā paṇinissatṭhā diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samūhata
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito
 Mānabhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatiti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na paṇāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā paṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbham yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbham yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajeḷakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā paṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirārambham yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānāṃ anukūlayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirārambham yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannāti.

3. 4 Assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam vācapeyyaṃ⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. saḥā.

² S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggam.

⁴ These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vājapeyyam.

Niraggalam mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā¹
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
 Ye ca yañña nirārambhā yajanti anukūlam sadā
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca:—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi
 na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.
 Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā paṇā saṅghātaṃ
 āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārambham
 yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi
 brāhmaṇa sārambham yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti ara-
 hanto vā arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā
 haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā paṇā
 saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa
 nirārambhā yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ
 anukūlayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāh-
 mana nirārambhā yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā
 arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisankhataṃ nirārambhā yaññaṃ kālena kappi-
 yam.

¹ S. S. Niraggalam mahāyañña mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti ¹ saññatā brahmacariyā
 Vivattaçchadā ² ye loke vitivattakālaṃgaṭi ³
 Yaññaṃ etaṃ pasamsanti buddhā puññassako vidā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ ⁴ katvā yathārahaṃ
 Pasannacitto yajati ⁵ sukhette brahmacārisu
 Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ supattaṃ ⁶ dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ
 kaṭaṃ
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti paṣidanti ca devatā
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
 Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho ⁷ siho pasādo Vassakārena pañca-
 maṃ
 Loke ⁸ aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyina te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā
 catasso ?

Atthi bikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā
 diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nāṇadassanapaṭilā-
 bhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā
 bahulikāṭā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā āsavānaṃ khayāya
 saṃvattati.

¹ B. K. upasaṃkanti.

² S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā; B. K. vivattacchaddā.

³ S. D., S. T. vitivattakathāṅkathī; S. Tr. vitivatta-
 kulāṃgaṭi; B. K. vitivattākulagaṭi; S. M. vivattac-
 chaddā; S. Com.—kālagatī.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhavyeaya; B. K. haccam katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittā yajanti.

⁶ B. K. suyitthaṃ sampattaṃ.

⁷ B. K. saṅgaho.

⁸ S. S. loke; B. K. Doṇo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññānaṃ manasikaroti divāsaññānaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhībhāvanā . . . nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññā . . . pe . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññānaṃ iti viññānaṃ samudayo iti viññānaṃ atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhībhāvanā; idaṃ ca panam etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapañhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāni yas'īñjitaṃ n'atthi kuhiñci loke

Sato¹ vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmīti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-
māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhik-
khav pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave
pañho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyāka-
raṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamsa-vacanam ekaṃ vibhajja-vacanam param
Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham
Durāsado duppasaho gambhiro duppadhamsiyo³
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito
Atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatiti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-
garu na sakkāragaru.

¹ B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta
V. 4. 6.

³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamsayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā¹
 Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattaro ?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro ?
 Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhasakkāragāravo
 Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam² iv'osa-dhāti.

45.

1. ³ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravo.

² B. K. snehānvayam.

³ This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatun vā datṭhun vā pāpunīhun vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ¹ ti vadāmi.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ² ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ Bhojaputto iddhiṃā vehāsaṇ-gamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma dāḥadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ³ atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītihāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthiṃā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpunissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapītakāyitasāyitā aññatr' uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ antarā³ kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vedāmi.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā va lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmīṃ yeva byāmaṃmatte kalebare⁴ saññimhi⁵ samaṇake lokaṇ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṇ ca lokanirodhaṇ ca lokanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadan ti.

¹ B. K. ñāteyyaṃ . . . datṭheyyaṃ . . . patteyyaṃ.

² B. K. tālacchādiṃ.

³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kalevare.

⁵ S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imaṃ
 parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi:—Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-
 mitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ
 tthito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad
 avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so¹ bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātum vā
 datthum vā pāpunītum vāti?

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ
 etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati
 nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datthaya-
 yaṃ pattayyanti vadāmi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad
 avoca:—Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhā-
 sitaṃ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso² na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena . . . pattay-
 yaṃ ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ
 bhojaputto iddhiṃ vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante
 evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dalhadhammo dhanug-
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena
 appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātim atipāteyya,³ evarūpo
 padavītiḥāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā
 pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarū-
 paṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokass' antaṃ
 pāpunissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapīta-

¹ S. T. na.² Not in S. Tr.³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi.

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etaḍ avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi, na cāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmim¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samaṇake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam

Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanam

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-cariyo

Lokassa antam samitāvi ñatvā nāsim sati lokam imaṃ parañ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idaṃ paṭhamam suvidūra-vidūram,³ orimañ ca bhikkhave tīraṃ samuddassa pārimaṃ ca tīraṃ idaṃ dutiyam suvidūra-vidūram,³ yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti⁴ idaṃ tatiyam suvidūra-vidūram,³ satañ ca bhikkhave dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idaṃ catuttham suvidūra-vidūram.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūra-vidūrāni.

¹ B. K. imasmim yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi ; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre ; B. K. -vidūram.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavi ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa
tadāhu dūre
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham
eti
Tato have dūrataṃ vadanti sataṅ ca dhammaṃ
asataṅ ca dhammaṃ
Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvaṃ pi tiṭṭheyya tath'
eva hoti
Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo tasmā satam
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Visākho Pañcālīputto¹ upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-
pahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.
Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dham-
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālīputto upatṭhānasālāyaṃ
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samuttejesī sampa-
hamsetī poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālīputtaṃ
etaḍ avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamaṇaṃ jānanti missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ
Bhāsamaṇaṃ ca jānanti desantaṃ amataṃ padaṃ
Bhāsaya jotaya dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam
Subāsitaḍhajā isayo dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcālīputto.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . ditṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na ditṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na ditṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na ditṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niccasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchāditṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññīno

Te yogaguttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaṇaḥgāmino

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamaḥgāminā

Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā¹ sacittaṃ paccalathu² te

Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhuṃ dukkhaṃ addakkhu
dukkhato³

Anattani anattā ti asubhaṃ asubhaṭ' addasaṃ

Sammāditṭhisamādanā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccāladdhā.

³ B. K. Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhi dakkhaṃ dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an° an° dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ caddakkhu dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhuṃ dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa² . . . dhūmaraja³ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunasmā dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādhiyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti micchājīvā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesaṃ. ² S. S. upakkilesā. ³ S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehī upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

8. Rāgadosapatikkīṭṭhā¹ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā²
Avijjānivutā posā/ piyarūpābhinandino
Suram pivanti merayam paṭisevanti methunam
Rajataṃ jātarūpañ ca sādiyanti aviddasū³
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā⁴ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā saraajā pabhā⁵
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
Vaddhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti
Rohitassa-vaggo pañcama.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipaṇhā dve kodhā⁶ Rohitassa apare dve
Sudūra⁷ Visākho vipallāso⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.
Paṭhamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvattihinidānam.⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭ-
ṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.
Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno ap-
pamānam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovag-
giko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-
pāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu
piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya saṃvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparituttā; S. D. -patikkiliṭṭhā; S. Tr. -parikkhiṭṭhā; S. T. -paṭikkīṭṭhā; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 8. ³ B. K. avindasum; S. S. aviddasum.

⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

⁵ B. K. saraajā magā.

⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

⁷ S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā.

⁹ Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno
sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapa-
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-
tosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasa-
m-vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-
vattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum — ettako puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya samvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva ¹ saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamānam gahetum — ettakāṃ udakāḷhakānīti
vā ettakānī udakāḷhakasatānīti vā udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā
ettakānī udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham
gacchati. Evam eva kho ² bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum—ettako
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya samvattatīti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaram
Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇanamālayaṃ ³
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ⁴

¹ B. K. tveva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -gaṇamālayaṃ; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇanamālayaṃ;
B. K. varānamālayaṃ; S. M. ratanamālayaṃ.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana
saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ ¹
 Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa ² dāyakam
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ
 Nājjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
 . . . sukhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ñayapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho samācīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akkhaṇḍehi achiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavattham ; S.D. annadapānada°.

² S. Tr. seyyaṃ ni[saj]jattharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyannisajjattharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyaṃ nis° ; B. K. Seyyā nipaccattharaṇassa.

³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatṭhehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho punñābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro punñābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya samvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatitṭhitā
 Silāñ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ
 Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubbhūtañ ca dassanaṃ ¹
 Adaliddo ti āhu amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam
 Tasmā saddhañ ca silāñ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ
 Anuyunjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. ²

53.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ ³
 antarā ca Verañjī ⁴ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjī
 antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā hontī.
 Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma ⁵ aññatarasmim
 rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamisū,
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
 nisidimū. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo samvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati, chavo deviya saddhim samvasati, devo chavāya saddhim samvasati, devo deviya saddhim samvasati.

3. Kathanā ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati ?

¹ B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhurā. ⁴ S. S. Verañjī ; B. K. Verañjam.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhitaṇa cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācārini musāvādinī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitaṇa cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhim saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī. . . . pe akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā pativiratā adinnādānā pativiratā kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā musāvādā pativiratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativiratā silavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā pativirato adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativirato musāvādā pativirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātini. . . . pe surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitaṇa cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim saṃvasati.

6. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā pativirato . . . pe anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā pativiratā anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim saṃvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ¹ ca honti dussilā kadariyā ² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññū vītamaccharā
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca/ saññatā dhammajīvino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam ⁴ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino deva lokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavayā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti paṇātipātīni adinnādāyīni kāmesu micchācarīni musāvādīni pisuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpīni abhijjhālunī vyāpannacittā micchādītthikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthena cetasā agāraṃ

¹ S. S. ubhayo.

² S. T. kadari.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

⁴ B. K. phāsukam; S. T. phāsattam.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappapalāpā paṭiviratā na abhijjhālunī¹ avyāpānācittā sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatāmalamaccherana cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīnī . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi² ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho² ca honti dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhāluni.

² S.S. ubhaya.

³ S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavati hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā
 Sāpi devī samvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ¹ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam ² upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

55.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-
 mārāgire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā
 pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya yena
 Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakula-
 pitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā
 ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
 vādetvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu. Ekamantam nisīno kho
 Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass'
 eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātaram gahapatānim
 manasā pi aticaritā,³ kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-
 parāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatānī Bhagavantam etad
 avoca :—Yatvāham bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa dāha-
 rass' eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitaram gahapatim
 manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam
 bhante diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhi-
 samparāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phāsukam; S. M. phasattam; S. D. vāsattam;
 S. T. phāsattam.

³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyum ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapañña te diṭṭh'eva ² dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam ³ upajāyati
Amitā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti

56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyum ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapañña te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam ³ upajāyati
Amitā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

57.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Sajjane-lam ⁴ nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koḷiyadhitāya ⁵ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B. K., S. D. va.

² B. K. samapañña diṭṭhe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsattam and phāsattam.

⁴ Pajjanikaṃ.

⁵ B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onītapattāpāniṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppavāsam Koḷiyadhātaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyūṃ deti vaṇṇam deti sukham deti balaṃ deti. Āyūṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri tṭhānāni detitī.

3. Sasaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucim paṇitam² rasasā upetaṃ

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caraṇopapannesu³ mahagatesu

Puññaṃ puññaṃ saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna⁴ vaṇṇitā

Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anussarantā⁵ ye vedajātā vicaranti loke⁶

Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam aninditā saggaṃ upenti tṭhānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

¹ S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supañitam. ³ B. K. caraṇupapannesu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidunañ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loko.

Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā manusassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussassa vā. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattari ṭhānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam

kālena sakkacca ¹ dadāti bhojanam .

Cattari ṭhānāni anupaveccati ²

āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca ³ sukkañ balañ ca,

So āyudāyī baladāyī ⁴ sukhavaṇṇadado ⁵ naro

Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjati.

59.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattari ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattari?

Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, sukham deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā . . . sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattari ṭhānāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam

kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanam

Cattari ṭhānāni anupaveccati

āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukkañ ca balañ ca

So āyudāyī baladāyī ⁴ sukha-vaṇṇa⁵dado naro

Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjati.

¹ B. K. sakkaccam.

² S. T. annupaveccati.

³ B. K. vaṇṇam.

⁴ B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

⁵ S. S. sukham vaṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikam. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . senāsena . . . pe . . . gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasamvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā
 Samaggate sīlavante cīvarena upaṭṭhitā
 Piṇḍapāta-sayanena ¹ gilānapaccayena ca
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññaṃ pavaddhati
 Saggañ ca kamati tṭhānam ² kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.³

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajīvino ⁴
 Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanam gihī sāmīcināti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggañ ca sappatitṭhānam.

³ S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajīvino.

⁵ B. K. sāmīciti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehiti. Ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvāmi digham addhāyum pālemīti. Ayaṃ tatiyo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jivitvā digham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjāmīti. Ayaṃ catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silāsampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silāsampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati silāsampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiijhā-visa-

¹ B. K. me.

malobbhābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaccakukkuccābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikicchābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhiijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño² āpāthadaso paññāsampanno. Ayaṃ vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme patilābhāya samvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhi-
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-
mikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti.
Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi
bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi
dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ
pariharati, mātāpitara sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ
pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti
sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti
sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamam thānaṃ
gataṃ hoti pattaḡataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsapañño.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyā-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti¹ āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpasu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti² sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idam assa dutiyaṃ tṛṇaṃ gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti nātibaliṃ atithi-baliṃ pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devatābaliṃ. Idam assa tatiyaṃ tṛṇaṃ gatam hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoraṃce nivittā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patittṛhāpeti sovaḍḍikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattani-kam. Idam assa catuttham tṛṇaṃ gatam hoti patta-gatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi patta-kammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā utthānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso pari-bhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā tṛṇagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhata bhaccā vitinṇā³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balimkattā
Upattṛhitā silavanto⁴ saññatā brahmacarayo⁵
Yadattham bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti.

² B. K. saṃvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitinṇā.

⁴ B. K. silavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto katam ananutāpiyam
 Etam anussaram macco ariyadhamme t̥hito naro
 Idh' eva ¹ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—'

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhoga-sukhaṃ, anañā²sukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ ?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttānaviriyā-dhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uttānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ ?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam āssa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anañā²-sukhaṃ ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti ³ appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so—na kassa kinci dhāremi ⁴ appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati anānasukhaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idha ceva. ² B. K. anāya ; S. S. anāna.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kinci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassam. Idaṃ vuccati gahapati anavajjasukham.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāyāti.

2. Anāṇasukhaṃ katvāna ¹ atho atthisukhaṃ sare
Bhuñjaṃ bhoga sukhaṃ macco tatho ² paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etaṃ kalam nagghati soḷasin ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitara ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sapubba-devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitara ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, pubba-devatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitara puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitara pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca ⁴ puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ⁵ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti

¹ B. K. anāṇasukhaṃ ñatvāna; S. S. anāṇasukhaṃ katvā.

² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Aṅguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.¹

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra²-gamanāñ cāpi³ nappasamsanti paṇḍitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmimsu ye ca ghosena anvagū
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti taṃ janam⁴
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti|bahiddhā ca na passati
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti|bahiddhā ca vipassati
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatīti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhi jānanti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evam before vinīv°.

2. Sārattā rajaniyesu piyarūpābhinandino
 Mohena adhama¹sattā baddhā vaḍḍhenti bandhanam
 Rāgajaṇ ca dosajaṇ ca mohajaṇ cāpi viddasu²
 Karonti akusalam kammam savighātam dukkhud-
 dayam³
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan⁴ ti maññare ti.

67.

1. 5 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
 Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālakato hoti.
 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañ-
 kami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-
 tam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-
 gavantam etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā
 datṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni
 mettena cittaṇa phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri
 ahirājakulāni mettena cittaṇa phareyya na hi so bhikkhave
 bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kalam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri
 ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulam, Erāpatham ahirājakulam,
 Chabyāputtam ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakam ahirāju-
 lam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri
 ahirājakulāni mettam cittaṇa phari, sace hi so . . . kalam
 kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni
 mettena cittaṇa pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-
 ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettam mettam Erāpathehi me
 Chabyaputtehi me mettam Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca
 Apāḍakehi me mettam mettam dipāḍakehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ cá ;
 B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasu.

³ B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettāṃ mettāṃ bahuppadehi me
 Mā maṃ apāḍako hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi dipāḍako
 Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhādrāni passantu mā kañci¹ pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅ-
 gho, pamāṇavantāni sirimsapāni ahivicchikā satapadī
 unṇanābhi²sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me
 parittā, patikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhaga-
 vato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti.

68.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Gijjha-
 kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā
 Devadattaṃ ārabbhā bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attava-
 dhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya
 phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhik-
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
 parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attava-
 dhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī
 attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇ-
 hāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadalim hanti phalaṃ veḷum phalaṃ naḷam
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarim yathā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. unṇanābhi.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Samyutta II. 2.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave "bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

70.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamañānapadāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, negamañānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhattesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattin-divā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusaṃvaccha-resu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visame-su apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccante visama-pākīni¹ sassāni bhavanti, visama-pākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bava-hābādā ca.

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negama-jānapadāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, negama-jānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candamasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhattesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusaṃvaccha-resu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupaveccati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupaveccante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādā cāti.

Gunnaṃ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo²
 Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato
 So ce adhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamampākāni.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam rattham ¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puṅgavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato
 So c'eva ² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam rattham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.³

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam ananako ⁵ sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañ-
 camam

Sarāga-ahinda ⁶ Devadatto padhānam adhammikenā cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apannakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 āraddhaviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apannakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni
 c' assa āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apannakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
 vitakkena, sammāditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbarattham.

² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhiti;
 S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. ananuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. anananato; S.
 Tr. ananānato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apannakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c' aṣṣa āradhho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā¹ paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca paraṃ asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā² aparipūraṃ avitthārena parassa vannaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano vannaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā apari-

¹ B. K. alambitvā; S. Com. explains it by alampitam katvā!

² B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇam taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā ānita hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasura pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā¹ aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunisu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso āramikasamanuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyaṃ pi upajjhāyaṃ pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhukāsamena² cetasā viharissāmiti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ B. K. omits sā.

² S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Silaṅgaṃ, samādhaṅgaṃ, paññaṅgaṃ, vimuttaṅgaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Rūpaṅgaṃ, vedanaṅgaṃ, saññaṅgaṃ, bhavaṅgaṃ. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

76.

1. ¹ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati
Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
vimati va Buddhhe va Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vippaṭisā-
rino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nāsak-
khimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evaṃ
vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesī :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippaṭi-
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nā-
sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti.
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesī :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . .
paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesī :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu ² gāravena ³ pi na puc-
cheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.⁴
Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi.

⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅge. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅge ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅge vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā¹ kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nāṇam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅge ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅge vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānīci cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

¹ B. K. pasādaṃ ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekaman-taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāmini hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada¹ bhante paccayenāti. So

¹ B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāmini.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam na¹ yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāmini hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti.

80.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantam payojeti na kammojam gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. reads na before deti.

² B. K. ussukī.

macchari Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo. Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchatīti

Apannaka-vaggo ¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukaṇ c'eva ² honti aggāni Kusināra acintitaṃ ³ dakkhiṇāya vaṇijjā kammojena ca vaggo ti ⁴

81. ⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
phappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ B. K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitaṃ.

⁴ B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?¹

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca परियogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परियogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परियogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca परियogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam evaṃ sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhōjane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddassiko okoṭimako bāvhabādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhana-dhañṇe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyā-vasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathadapeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Oṇatonato, oṇatunṇato, uṇ-natonato, uṇṇatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?²

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapundariko, samaṇapadumo sama-nesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khavē rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa¹ jettho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yoggakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā² vihariti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . upasampajja viharati aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihī saddhim viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamutṭhānāni vā semhasamutṭhānāni vā vātasamutṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāt' assa³ na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaram bahulaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātamaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanamaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhātamaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehikhopana bhikkhūhisaddhim viharāmi temama manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me ¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho ² 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho panasmi jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṇaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapundariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham asmim.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapūṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ cīvāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā okasmin ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo saṃvijjamano lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samu-dayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samu-dayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañesu samana-
sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaram
paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yaṃ hi taṃ
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samana-
sukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno
vadeyya samañesu samana sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Pānātipātā ca musāvaṇṇakodha-taṇoṇatā

Anno saññojanañ c'eva diṭṭhi-khandhena te dasā ti.²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-
parivāro ?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pānātipātā piṣuṇavācā|| avaṇṇakodhagaru||
Tamo ṇato putto balaṃ|| diṭṭhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhataṃ cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appatīvānīṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyam, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi ajjhataṃ . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsittabbā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassittabbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsittabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassittabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikkattabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodikkattabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban ti, so aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c'eva lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi c'eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, kathaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassittabbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādahātabbam, evaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassittabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālataṃ ubhato padittam² majjhe gūthagataṃ n'eva gāme kaṭṭhaṭṭham³ pharati na araṇṇe, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. ādittam.

³ B. K. kaṭṭhattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṇ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti dhatānaṇ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya² dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

² B. K. omits dh^o aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya.

⁴ B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānaṃ lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pava Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhasitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhintiti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃ-gatan ti. Asuravaggo.

'Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Asuro tayo samādhī² chavālātena pañcamam

Santi³ attahitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutiyo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantarā; S. S. abhikkantā.

² S. D. B. K. samādhica.

³ B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadaṃ.

⁵ S. S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Puggalo IV. 8.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti
suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ
jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan
ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-
nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti.
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, sey-
yathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpama-
haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariya-
punāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ duk-
khan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-
nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no
vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyā-
punāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathā-
bhutan nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ
paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave
puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti
suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā
ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako
gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ
puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam samminjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?²

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see *Āṅguttara* IV. 86, p. 86 ; 98, p. 98.

² *Puggala* IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhaniro-dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathū-pamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave ut-tāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakara-hado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathā-bhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo sam-vijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri ?¹

Āmam pakkavaṇṇi, pakkam āmavaṇṇi, āmam āmavaṇṇi, pakkam pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā pug-galā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

¹ Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso ? ¹

Gādhamaṃ khattā no vasiṭā, vasiṭā no gādhamaṃ khattā, n'eva gādhamaṃ khattā no vasiṭā, gādhamaṃ khattā ca vasiṭā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro.

Gādhamaṃ khattā no vasiṭā . . . pe . . . gādhamaṃ khattā ca vasiṭā ca.

¹ Puggala IV. 9.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

¹ Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacaṇḍo¹ no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo-no paragavacaṇḍo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisam. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisañ ca ubbejetā hoti paraparisañ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?²

¹ MSS. sagavacaṇḍo ; Puggala sakagavacaṇḍo.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārāparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārāparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

110.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsivisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na ² ghoraviso, ghoraviso na ² āgatāviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na ² ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

² MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?
 Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo pathamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā ¹ || udakarahadā dve honti||
 Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā|| āsivisena te dasāti] ²

¹ B. K. valāhākumbha.

² Froin B. K.

111.

1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Kesim assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvaṇ ca khvāsi¹ Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṇ ca pana tvam Kesi assadamman vinesīti ?²

Aham kho bhante assadamman saṇhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi saṇhapharusena pi³ vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo saṇhena pi vinayam na upeti pharusena pi vinayam na upeti saṇhapharusena pi vinayam na upeti kinti nam karoṣīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṇhena vinayam na upeti pharusena vinayam na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam bhante. Tam kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa ayaṇṇo ahoṣīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, katham pana bhante Bhagavā purisadamman vinetīti ?

3. Aham kho Kesi purisadamman saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhasmim iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti vacīsucaritaṃ iti vacīsucaritassa vipāko iti manosucaritaṃ iti manosucaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi pharusmim iti kāyaduccaritaṃ iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhapharusmim iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti kāyaduccaritaṃ iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manosucaritaṃ iti manosucaritassa vipāko iti manoduccaritaṃ iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṇhena vinayam na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvam kho si Kesi paññato.

² S. T. vinayīti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotīti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evaṃ āha—hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

Saccam Kesi na ¹ Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so ² purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . . saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññantīti.

So hi nūna yo ³ bhante sugatahato ⁴ hoti yaṃ na ⁵ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca maṃ Kesi.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so.

⁴ B. K. suhato.

⁵ B. K. na taṃ.

⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puññak-khettam lokassāti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṇ¹ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim² assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṇ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhō³ saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho maṃsavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṇ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca 'paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disva saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi maṃsavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho atṭhivedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo suṇāti amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājāniyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo na h' eva kho³ suṇāti amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmam passati itthim vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo lomavedhavidhho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā api ca khvassa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, saṃ-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccam.

² S. Tr. ca naṃ.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddam purisājānīyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā na pi 'ssa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam yeva phuttho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi paṇaharāhi, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, samviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo atthivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddam purisājānīyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājānīyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasārathi kāraṇam kāreti yadi vā katapubbam yadi vā akatapubbam tam atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ² pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatipavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasāraṭhi disaṃ peseti yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam, khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

6. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ābuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne atṭhikātvā manasikātvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ³ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa dighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānaṃ.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkaṃ.

pannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam¹ kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇa-
harānam adhiṇāsikajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disā agatapubbā iminā
dighena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-
padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam
taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā
hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ
lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ ca
kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave
ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya
saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ
ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave
ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya
saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ³ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ
taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave
ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yaṃ 'p' idaṃ
ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ
maññati, yaṃ p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya
saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ
bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ
taṇ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati imasmim' bhik-
khava ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisattāme
purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañ-
cikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha

¹ B. K. tibbānam.

² B. K. yā yaṃ.

³ B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, imasmim pi bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati, idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇīyo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha manoduccaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādītthim bhikkhave pajahatha sammādītthim bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitam, micchādītṭhi pahīnā hoti samādītṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyīkassa maraṇassāti.¹

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave ṭhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajanīyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanahetu pi gacchatīti.

118.³

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.² S. Tr. chambheti.³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni samvejanīyāni ṭhānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggibhayam, udakabhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]²vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Kesi javo patodo ca|| nāgaṭhānena pañcamam||
Apamādo ca ārakkho|| vejaniyañ ca dve bhayāti||]

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Attānuvādabhayam, parānuvādabhayam, daṇḍabhayam, duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' evakho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam vācāya duccaritam careyyam, manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam³ attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti sudham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayam?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci tam kammam; S. D. kiñci kammam; S. M. kiñ ca tam; S. T. kiñ ca tam mam; S. Tr. kiñca tam dhammam. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca tam dhammam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyaṃ ti—so parānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sud-dham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabbayaṃ ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā² kārente kasāhi pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente addhadāṇdehi pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādāṃ pi chindante hatthapādāṃ pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotimālikam pi karonte hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamaṃsīkam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatacchikam³ pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palālapīthakam pi karonte tāttena pi telena osiñcante⁴ sunakhehi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsaṃ chidante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ māṃ pi rājāno gahetva evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ ti—so daṇḍabbayaṃ bhīto na paresaṃ pābhaṭaṃ⁵ palumpanto⁶ carati.⁷ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabbayaṃ.

¹ See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coraṃ, &c.; S. D. -kāraṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpāṭicchakam.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresaṃ vākatam.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-dam attānaṃ pariharati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—kāyaduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārayaṃ . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārayaṃ, ahañ c' eva kho kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yāhaṃ na¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirāye uppajjeyya ti—so duggatibhayassa bhito kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayaṃ,² kumbhilaḥbhayaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ³ susu-kābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte⁴ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite⁵ cattāri bhayāni paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayaṃ . . . pe . . . susukābhayaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā⁶ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiya jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkha pareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tattha pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī⁷ ovaḍanti anusāsanti—evaṃ te abhikkamitaḥbhayaṃ evaṃ te paṭikkamitaḥbhayaṃ evaṃ te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. ummibhayaṃ; see M. N. 67. 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

⁴ S. S. ekacce kulaputto; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghātipattacīvaram dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaḍitabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānam sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyan te khāyitabbam² akappiyam te³ na khāyitabbam kappiyan te bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te³ na bhuñjitabbam kappiyan te sāyitabbam akappiyam te³ na sāyitabbam kappiyan te pātabbam akappiyam te³ na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te⁴ pātabbam vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na tam khādāma yaṃ icchāma tam bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma tam sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na tam sāyāma yaṃ icchāma tam pipāma⁵ yaṃ na icchāma na tam pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khāditabbam.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁴ S. T. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle¹ paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayan ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass'² etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ ?³

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittaena⁴ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.⁵ Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhutā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yan nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ.³

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotaṃ.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

⁴ arakkho citta° omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena ¹ cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayaṃ bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye saddhā ² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite ³ pātikāṅkhitabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ! upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha tūto tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyakaṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyupamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjana yāvātāyukaṃ tathā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṇiṃ pi gacchati pitti-⁴ visayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ tathā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyupamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā tasmīṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavataṃ puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.⁵

¹ B. R. -rāgānuddhammena.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. pitti.

⁵ B. K. puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati; S. D. p^o yadidaṃ satiyā uppattiyaṃ sati; S. T. p^o tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyaṃ sati; S. Tr. p^o yadidaṃ gatiyā up^o s^o.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādo ¹ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppaṃānaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṇim pi gacchati pīttivisaṃyaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiya ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ² ca sampajjāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti. Yaṇ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppaṃānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati-parisuddhim catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanaṃ.

² MSS. upekkhako ca. . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekkhako . . . sato ca.

thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saikhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇdato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

¹ See Aṅguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiyā; B. K. upapatti.

ekāṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam met-tāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikanam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Brahmakāyikanam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyuppanānam, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitva viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppanānam . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānam bhikkhave devānam cattāro kappā āyuppanānam . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Vehaphalānam bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppanānam, tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppanānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pīttivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyuppanānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānam devānam saavyatam uppajjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā ¹ . . . pe . . . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānam devānam saavya-tam uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇa puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa ² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyaṃ ³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesaṃ ⁴ candimasuriyānam evaṃ mahiddhikānam evaṃ mahānu-bhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kucchim ; B. K.-kucchimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yatth' imesaṃ.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā bodhisattosatosampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃ appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,¹ sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyāparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyāparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gaḥapatiparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakāparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-] ¹vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ] ¹

Attānuvāda ummi ca|| dve ca nānā dve ca honti||

Mettā dve ca acchariyā|| abbhutadhammā parā dve ti|| ²

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

¹ M. S. udānaṃ.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

Uddhamṣotassa akanitthagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni ?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā¹ lokasmin ti.

¹ See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghaṭitaññū, vipacitaññū,³ ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipaṇcitaññū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18.

⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjenā . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na sīlagarū hoti na sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhīpateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhīpateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhīpateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhīpateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni¹ senāsanaṇi paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam . . . avihīmsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpā-davitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na ² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca ³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī. Katame cattāro ?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādī n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādī.

Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭi-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatiti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānaṃ ||

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno || ugghaṭitaññū ṭhānaṃ ||
sāvajjo dve ca silāpi || nikaṭṭha dhammavādī cāti ||]¹

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro ?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

¹ From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yaḍidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yaḍidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ,¹ kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara-padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrentī, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrentī, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrentī, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrentī, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgaram paripūrentī, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā.

² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciduccaritānīti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritānīti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro ?
Silasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ ||

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā || obhā [sa] pajjota dve kālā
dve caritā ca silāgā³ || honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴]

151.

Cattār' imāni¹ bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhind-
riyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

¹ S. D. mantābhāsam ; S. T. mantabhāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā.

³ Read sārā ?

⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhaba-
lam.¹

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ
saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Kata-
māni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati² taṃ na³ sukaraṃ saṅ-
khātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā etta-
kāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na³ suka-
raṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . .
pe. . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ
saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā
ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti
vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalaṃ. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits taṃ na.

⁴ S. T. vivatto

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tīni pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsatiṃ pi . . . tiṃsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam¹ paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā² lokasmim ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijānanti aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuttho itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham paṇidahati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisīdati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabham : na mahicchā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantutthā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham paṇidahissāmā anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na utthahissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uḥhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsa-pasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippanānam khārānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpanānam pānaharānam, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi.

² B. K. sudullabhā.

³ B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullatam, dosavepullatam, mohavepullatam, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, mohatanuttam, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññatarā purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa ¹ Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhu kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo ² yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

¹ B. K. bālho sā ayyassa.

² B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bālha-gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evañ ca vadeti : sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhuni-passayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgacchantam disvā sā sīsam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno² ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimśūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṇ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āhāram pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam

¹ SS. vandatiti.

² SS. methune.

³ B. K. yatrā.

paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evaṃ² akāsim. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvam bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvam evaṃ akāsi. Yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram apajjatīti.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evaṃ.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpunānti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.²

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovaccassakarāṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā³

¹ The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antara-dhānāya saṃvattantiti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Kātame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariyā-puṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te sak-kaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantara-dhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
ṭṭhitiyā asammāsāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo] ¹

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Indriyāni tibbalāni|| paññā satisaṅkhātā² pañcamam||
Kappo rogo parihāni|| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te
dasāti||] ¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhiññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-
bhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,
pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ duk-
khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-
jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ
paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-
bhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ
samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ ³ pāpuṇāti
āsavaṇaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-
padā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
. . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. ³ B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tase' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññi sabbaloke anabhīratasaññi sabba saṅkhāresu ariccānupassī maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ

viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre patikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa ajjhataṃ sūpatṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṇ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyāṃ . . . paññindriyāṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpunāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?
Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇantaṃ paṭibhaṇati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpaṃ disvā na mimmitaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 16 ; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapa-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-harānaṃ anādhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ[†] paṭipadānaṃ kaman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

[†] B. K. catunnaṃ ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Mogallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅñī sabbaloke anabhiratasaṅñī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī¹ maraṇasaṅñā kho pan' assa

¹ B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhattam sūpatṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha paṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ— . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi āngehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitamanā² hoti, so āvuso samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi āngehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] 3vaggo [dutiyo.]³

[Tass' uddānam :—

Saṅkhittam vitthatam asubham|| dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto|| sasaṅkhāram yuganandhena cāti||]³

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitam mānasam.

³ From B. K.

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā vā.¹

2. Sāmaṃ vā² bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti³ yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssā taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sā vācā na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthum

¹ B. K. va.

² B. K. vā taṃ.

³ S. Tr. abhisāṅkaroti.

tam na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam tam na hoti, . . .
 . . . adhikaranam tam na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam
 uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āysmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi. Tatra bhaute yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena daṭṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttipatiṣambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham . . . sukusalo ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ ¹ āvuso

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ paṇ' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvataṃ āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvataṃ papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he tvaṃ ; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanānam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

5. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho dattṭhabbo ti ?

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam

phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā' antakaro hotīti iti putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotīti ?

3. Vijjāya² ce āvuso antakaro abhaviṣṣa savupādāno va³ samāno antakaro abhaviṣṣa, caraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhaviṣṣa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhaviṣṣa, vijjācaraṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhaviṣṣa, aññatra-vijjācaraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhaviṣṣa puthujjano antakaro abhaviṣṣa, puthujjano hi⁴ āvuso aññatra-vijjācaraṇena caraṇavipanno kho āvuso yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, caraṇasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāno. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.

⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ anta-karo hotīti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādīsā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādīsā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhaviḍhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātū paṭhaviḍhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhaviḍhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Aṅguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejo-dhātu tejodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyo-dhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānaṃ¹ nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu accecechi taṇhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassāti.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena⁴ hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ

¹ B. K. nevattā nāttani yaṃ.

² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evaṃ.

⁴ B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandhati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthēna sākham gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāynirodho pātikaṅkho.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī² anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā na ālippabbhedo³ pātikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttam upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālippabbhedo pātikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijj-

¹ B. K. evaṃ.

² B. K. jambālī.

³ B. K., S. Tr. ālippabbhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā tṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā tṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti.

180.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

¹ S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītaṃ ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahītaṃ ti. Imam bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmoḁkko tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuḁkam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahītan ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuḁkam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesaṇ ca therānam duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesaṇ ca therānam suggahītan ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati

bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthussāsanān ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā apapaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa duggahītan ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaddeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa suggahītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya ¹]vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika || Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamam ||
Āyācana Rāhula jambālī || nibbānam mahāpadesena
vaggeti.] ¹

181.²

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ From B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 181.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāṭi ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāṭi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāṭi hoti.¹

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhaṇirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhu dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmim. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīvīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

2. Vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

3. Maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni¹ dukkhavipākāni āyatim jātijarā-maraṇikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattiti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: yo koci diṭṭhaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me diṭṭhaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam bhāsati evaṃ me sutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam bhāsati evaṃ me mutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam bhāsati evaṃ me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaṃ na vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaṃ na vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam bhāsitaṃ na vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sutam bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutam bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī : n' atthi yo so² maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jānussoṇi.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāho, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātānko phusati.¹ Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātānkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ² kāme jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ³ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo hoti. . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātānko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātānkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīrutāṇo katapāpo kataluddo katakibbisso, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātānko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātānkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīrutāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ. Yāvata bho akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīrutāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gatiṃ taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī anitṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātānko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātānkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : kaṅkhī vat' amhi vicikicchī anitṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.² B. K. cāhaṃ.³ B. K., S. Tr. urattālim.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ ¹ kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ ¹ kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusālo katabhīruttāno, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttānaṃ. Yāvataṃ bho akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttānānaṃ gati taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhī hoti avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato ² saddhamme, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akaṅkhī vat' amhi avecikicchī miṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāhaṃ.

³ S. T., S. Tr. anīṭṭhāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā¹ tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca:

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe pāṇā avijjā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya pāṇānaṃ yeva² anuddayāya³ anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

¹ B. K. Sippiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nāham kvacani kassaci kiñcanam tasmim na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanam n' atthīti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmiti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmiti maññati na hīno 'ham asmiti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃ yeva paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹ kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati ?²

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo³ bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchatīti ?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittaṃ uppannassa vasam gacchatīti.

¹ B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

² See Saṃyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.

2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abhutattham vedallam. Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² . . . kalyāṇi paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,³ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

¹ B. K. omits ce.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ eva cintamāno cinteti.¹ Evaṃ kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍo hotīti.

187.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti?

Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

Thānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti?

Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. ummaṅgo ; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotā¹ Gotamena : Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti Thānaṃ kho [pan'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisatī parūpārambhaṃ vattenti² : bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

Tyassudaṃ⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatara ti?

Evam bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatara ti. Yasmaṃ kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarena alamattthadasatara tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisatiṃ . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eḷeyyo samaṇe.

⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvinākī.

⁶ SS. Tyāssudaṃ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarā ti?

Evam bho paṇḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasataro tasmā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Atthānam kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇo thānam vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Aham hi bhante evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-ditthi: yo koci parūpārambham vatteti parūpārambham vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādeti gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambham ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvam kho si Upaka parūpārambham vattesi parūpārambham vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho² ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ akusalam, tam kho pan' idam akusalam pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam³ akusalam pahātabban ti. Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ kusalam tam kho pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam³ kusalam bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam Maṇḍikāputtam etad avoca : Yāva dhamṣi vāyam loṇakārakadārako⁴ yāva mukharo⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam arahatam sammāsambuddham āsādetabbam⁶ maññissati, apehi tvam Upaka vinassa mā tvam addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇiṃyā dhammā. Kattame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam khosi Upo^o vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

³ B. K. tam.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamṣi vatāyam loṇakārako.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhora.

⁶ B. K., S. T. āsādetabbam.

- Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikara-
ṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikara-
ṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pub-
bārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena
Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno
hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ bhik-
khusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹ 'yaṃ bhikkhave
parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave
bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathā-
rūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo
ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave
parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo
añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathā-
rūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhik-
have parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam
bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayaṃ
bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave pa-
risā yathārūpaṃ parisam alam yojanagaṇanāni pi dassa-
nāya gantum api puṭamsenāpi.² Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhik-
have bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. puṭosenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅge devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅge brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham addho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Yodhajivavaggo ¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmanavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutam|| abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam cattāro¹ ānisamsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpūṇāti, suttaṃ geyyam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kalam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam² bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam paṭhamo ānisamsa paṭikaṅkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpūṇāti, sutam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kalam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti : ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti.³ Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisamsā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānam.

³ See Sum. p 223.

pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippaṃ yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisamso paṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapatipanno saṅkhasaddaṃ suṇeyya, tassa na¹ h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva² niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricitānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo ānisamso paṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ sāreti: sarasi tvaṃ mārisa sarasi tvaṃ mārisa yattha mayā pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhāti? So evaṃ āha: sarāmi mārīsā sarāmi mārīsāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapāmsukilīta te kadāci karahici aññaṃaññaṃ samāgaccheyyūṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasīti? So evaṃ vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni catuhi ṭhānehi vedittabbāni. Katamāni cattārī ?¹

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo vedittabbaṃ, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ² . . . duppaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā vedittabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī⁴ na santatavutti⁵ silesu, dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā sīlavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Saṃyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. ittaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā.

⁴ B. K. satatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti sīlesu, sīlavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tihi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkaṃti ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tihi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkaṃti purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena vā phuttho samāno bhogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno rogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam loka-sannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvaapaṭilābho yathābhūte loka-sannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvaapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti loko c' aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyaśanena vā phuttho samāno . . . rogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattalim kandati sam-mohaṃ āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phutṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati : tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyasanena vā phutṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā na c' eva gambhīraṃ atthapadam udāharati santam paṇītam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedaniyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya parittam macchaṃ ummujjamānam, tass' evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam paritto ayam maccho nāyam maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadam udāharati santam paṇītam atakkāvacanam nipuṇam paṇḍitavedaniyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya mahantam macchaṃ ummujjamānam, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayam maccho nāyam maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhirañ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam pañitam atakkāvacaram nipunam paṇḍitavedaniyam yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave pañña veditabbā, sā ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavata no duppaññenāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāniti.

193.¹

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sutam me tam bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭanim māyam² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.³ Ye te bhante evam āhaṃsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭanim māyam jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī, anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 65. 3.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyam.

³ S. S. āvaddhetīti.

⁴ B. K. vādānuvādo.

⁵ B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārāparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?
Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-bhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathat-tāya ¹ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti ² dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārāmbho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārāmbhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyati.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti ?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti ?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti ?

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvat-tanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadatthāya.

² B. K. yaṃ pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajahēyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena anabhībhūto aparīyādinna-citto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . . pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāraddho paṇāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhībhūto aparīyādinna-citto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti ?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotiti.

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hotiti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yādā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttam idam etaṃ paticca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakam evam samādapeti : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa lobhaṃ vineyya¹ viharāhi lobhaṃ vineyya¹ viharanto na lobhaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosaṃ vineyya¹ viharāhi dosaṃ vineyya¹ viharanto na dosaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya¹ viharāhi moham vineyya¹ viharanto na moham kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambham vineyya¹ viharāhi sārambham vineyya¹ viharanto na sārambham kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇamgatan ti.

Api nu tāhaṃ² Bhaddiya evam avacam : ehi me tvaṃ Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmiti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Evam-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyiṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācikkhanti : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭetīti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya.

² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā kālyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante nāṭisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum piyānam pi me assa nāṭisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evam etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesaṃ p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sacce ceteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūṭassāti ?

194.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu ¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma ² Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambahulā Sāpūgiyā ³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni ⁴ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmugiyam.

³ B. K. Sāmugiyānāma.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapari-devānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaga-māya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya. Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ silapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ cittapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditṭhipāri-suddhipadhāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājeti vimocaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti. So rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā vimocaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Āyaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimutti-pārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ vimutti-pārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-hissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimutti-pārisuddhipadhāṇiyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhāṇiyaṅ-gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ attha-gamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

195.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vappam Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggal-lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisampa-rāyan ti.

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vip-pakatā hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭ-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṃ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

thito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vipakatā ti ?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena samvuto . . . manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa taṃ thānaṃ yatoniḍānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca : Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ thānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakam-maṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatoniḍānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti—ayaṃ kho no² bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā³ vipakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho⁴ me tvam Vappa anuññeyyañ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, maṃ eva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho ti ? Siyā no⁵ ettha⁶ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyañ c' evāhaṃ⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantam yev' ettha uttarim paṭipucchissāmi—idaṃ bhante katham imassa ko attho ti ? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa ? Ye kāyasamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayam kho no ; S. Tr. Ayam kho me ; S. D., S. T. Ayam kho.

³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho. ⁵ S. T. kho. ⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.

⁸ B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,¹ sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā² paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvam Vappa tam ṭhānam yatonidānam purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārāyan ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

5. Tam kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapācayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvam Vappa tam ṭhānam yatonidānam purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārāyan ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Tam kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamārambhapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyan ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Tam kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyan ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā³ adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba vedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125.

² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni.

⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso¹ āgaccheyya kudālapīṭakam ādāya, so tam thūṇam mūle² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usiranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam kareyya, sakalīkam sakalīkam karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā⁴ masim kareyya, masim katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya⁵ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇam paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhi-gatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantiti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko⁶ assa paṇiyam⁷ poseyya so udayaṇ c'eva na labheyya⁸ uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante udayatthiko bāle⁹ niganthe payirupāsīm, svāhaṃ udayaṇ c'eva nādhigacchim uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣīm. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo tam mahāvāte vā opunāmi¹⁰ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam maṃ

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlam. See Ānguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍim.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya ; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyaṇ ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyaṇ ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayaṇ.

⁷ B. K. paṇiyam ; S. T. paṇiyam ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyya. ⁹ B. K. bālam ; S. S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sāḷho¹ ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāḷho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpentī sīlavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Sīlavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sāḷha aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhava-cīsamācārā aparisuddhamanosamācārā aparisuddhājīvā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha puriso naḍiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuthārīṃ ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatthiṃ² ujum navam³ akukkuccakajātāṃ, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge⁴ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārīhi taccheyya, kuthārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya,⁵ lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānagūlena⁶ dhopeyya, pāsānagūlena dhopevā naḍiṃ patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāḷha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍiṃ taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālo.

² SS. Sālaladdhiṃ.

³ B. K. ujum navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

⁴ B. K. aggaṃ.

⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.

⁶ S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

⁷ B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ — sālalaṭṭhī samsīdissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparissuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparissuddhāvivā abhabbā te nānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhāvivā bhabbā te nānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso naḍim taritukāmo, tiṇham kuṭhārim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalaṭṭhiṃ ujum navam akukkucakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanam ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānagūlena dhopeyya, pāsānagūlena dhopevā nāvam kareyya, piyārittam bandheyya nāvam katvā piyārittam bandhitvā naḍim patāreyya. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍim taritun ti? Evam bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalaṭṭhī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyārittā bhaddā.² Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—nāvā na samsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

¹ B. K. omits navā katā.

² B. K. piyārittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te. ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo bahūni ce pi¹ kaṇḍacittakāni² jānāti, atha kho so tihi tṭhānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi tihi?

Dūrepāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo dūrepāti evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāsamādhī Sālha ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre³ santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako samādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhi Sālha ariyasāvako idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhaṇirodhagāmaṇi paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājivo mahato kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjākhaṇḍaṃ padāletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi.

² B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya ² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ¹ . . . dassanāya ² addho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato addho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulō appam pi vutto samāno ³ abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vatthum yānam mālam gandham vilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, ⁴ issamānikā ⁵ kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati ⁶ upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā ⁷ itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājayati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulō appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce ⁸ tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbaṇṇā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassanīyā ; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā ; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasatham. ⁵ MSS. issāmanikā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājayati dubbaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassa-
nāya aḍḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yan nūnāham³ bhante aṇṇam jātim kodhanā ahoṣim upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjim kuppim

¹ B. K. nakopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca na appaccayaṇ ca pātu-
karoti.

² MSS. issāmanikā.

³ B. K. Yam nunāham ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāham.

vyāpajjīm patitthiyīm kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassaniyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ adāsim² samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍhiyaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi adḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhoga. Yan nūnāhaṃ¹ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ anis-samānikā ahoṣiṃ paralābha . . . : pūjanāsu na issiṃ na upadussim na issaṃ bandhiṃ, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule khattiyakañña pi brāhmaṇakañña pi gahapatikañña pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhipaccamaṃ karemi, esāhaṃ bhante ajjātagge akodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhissajjissāmi na kuppiṣṣāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍhiyaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upāsikaṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjātagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

198.3

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ B. K. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāhaṃ.

² B. K. aññaṃ jātiṃ dātā ahoṣiṃ.

3 Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56-61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . naparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo ditṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti at-taparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakatam na nimantanam sādīyati. So na kumbhīmukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na mamsam, na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhadda-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmābhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭābhakkho pi hoti kaṇābhakkho pi hoti ācāmābhakkho pi hoti piñṇākābhakkho pi hoti tiṇābhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesamassulocano hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatīyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatikam.

haṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aññe pi² keci kurūrakamantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo mudhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā³ mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navam santhāgāraṃ⁴ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhāñjitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ⁴ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya⁵ seyyam kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmim thane khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmim thane khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmim thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmim thane khīraṃ hoti tena aggim juhanti⁶ avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākuniko.

² Omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgāraṃ.

⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁶ S. D. juhāti.

⁷ Inserted by B. K.

⁸ B. B. parikammattāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapatīsamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanus-sam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ¹ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yaṃ nūnāham kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñātiparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā ñātiparivaṭṭam pahāya, kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājīva-samāpanno pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā

¹ S. D. na idaṃ.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena suci-
bhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brah-
macārī hoti, arācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā,
musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī
saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisuṇaṃ
vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā
amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā san-
dhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato
samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, pharu-
saṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā
vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-
janakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti,
samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti,
kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī,
nidhānavatim vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantava-
tiṃ atthasaṃhitam.

9. So bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti,
ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato¹ vikālabhojanā, naccagī-
tavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepana-
dhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-
namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā
paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti,
āmakamamsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārīka-
pāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, ajeḷakapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkara-
pāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaḷavāpāṭigga-
haṇā paṭivirato hoti, khetṭavattṭhupāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā
paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato
hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā
paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santutṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchī-
parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samā-
dāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakunō yena

¹ S. D. rattūparato virālato.

yen' eva deti sapattabbhāro va deti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyivā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriṃ guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijñhena cetasā viharati abhiññhā cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpānaccitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upsampajja viharati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasa-mudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttaṃ iti ñānaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Taṇhaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ viṣaṇaṃ visattikaṃ¹ yāya² ayaṃ loko uddhasto³ pari-yonaddho tantakulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B. K. visatthikam.

² S. S. yāyam.

³ S. D. uddhasotā ; B. K. uddhamso.

⁴ B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto ; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ samsāraṃ nātivattati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Atthārassa 'kho 'pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti ¹ asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha ² santi hoti, api ³ itthaṃ santi hoti, api ³ evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikāyassa upādāya atthārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattimṣa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atītāni chattimṣa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattimṣa taṇhāvicar-

¹ B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti ; evaṃ asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

² B. K. api haṃ.

³ B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattimsa tanhāvicarītāni evaṃ aṭṭhā-rasa tanhāvicarītāni sātama¹ hoti.

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave tanhā jālinā saritā visaṭṭhā visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto² pariyonaddho tantā-kulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti.³

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cattāri?

Pemā pemaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: Yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. satam, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso; S. D. uddhasetā.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare itthēna kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anittho akanto amanāpo tam pare itthēna kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosāṃ janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññavimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappatisseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati ; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññaṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānaṃ attani vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantam vā attānaṃ attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānaṣmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpāvantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpaṣmim vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññaṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññānaṃ, na viññānaṣmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosan-
tam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati,
rosantam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, añ-
ñathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti,
ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api
ha ¹ santi hoti, api ittham ² santi hoti, api evam santi hoti,
api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti
hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na
hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na
hoti, santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti,
aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api ittham

¹ B. K. apiham.

² B. K. apiham ittham.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti.²

Mahāvaggo pañcamao.

Mahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ catutthaṃ.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugataṃ thānaṃ || Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Saḷo ca ||
Mallika attantapo || taṇhā pemeṇa ca dasā te ti ||]

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatīti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarāñ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatarāñ ca, tam suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjayapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

¹ Puggala IV. 1.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisarāñ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āradhaviṛiyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisarato ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena

¹ B. K. ottappī. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisaṭaraṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisaṭaraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

204.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā

asappurisaṭaraṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisaṭaraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchaditṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā sappurisaṭaro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro.

205.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisaṭaraṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisaṭaraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsāṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti paraṇ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti paraṇ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca micchā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti paraṇ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhī hoti paraṇ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti paraṇ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti paraṇ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca sammā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti paraṇ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhī hoti paraṇ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

206.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā asappurisataro.

207.¹

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 2.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatararaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

¹ Puggala IV. 8.

mena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . samādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti

paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padaṇ ca asaddham|| sattanāso atho ca dasa kam-
maṃ||

Atthaṅgikaṇ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti||]

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo paris-

sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādittḥhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, samādittḥhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

215.

. . . pe . . . micchādītthiko hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītthiko hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

217.

. . . pe . . . adītthe dītthavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adītthe adītthavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

. . . dītthe adītthavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dītthe dītthavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaggo ¹ dūtiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā|| pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā||
Dve voḥārapathā vuttā|| hirikaṃ duppaññena cāti||]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattari ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantavācā ; SS. mantābhassam.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
 . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā
 akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-
 aññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu
 micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇātipātā
 paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, mic-
 chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-
 mādītṭhiko hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti,
 sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti,
 micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-
 ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sam-
 māsamādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . aditṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,
 amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe
 . . . aditṭhe aditṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī
 hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . dītṭhe aditṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviñ-
 ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dītṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti . . .
 viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī
 hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti,
 ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :

Duccaritam ditthi akataññū ca || pañātipātā pi dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahīrikam duppañña-kavinā cāti.¹)

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkvipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam² akaṇha-asukkvipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave

¹ From B. K.

² SS. akaṇham asukham ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkam.

khave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakinhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpento ucchedaṃ āha lokassa kammassaccāyaṃ kho loko kammassamārambhaṭṭhāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo ?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam . . .
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-pamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā pativirato hoti . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā pativirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam . . . saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, araham-jīvītā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa paduṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . pave-ditānīti.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . pave-ditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambhojjhaṅgam samāddhisambhojjhaṅgam upekhāsambhojjhaṅgam.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammanī mayā . . . paveditāniti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṃ, savyāpajjhena vacīkammaṃ, savyāpajjhena manokammaṃ, savyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena māno-
kammena, avyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha
tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā
samaṇehi aññe ti,² evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanā-
daṃ nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-
khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-
parāyano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.¹

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-
khayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid
eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ
saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinib-
bāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo
samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ . . . diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-
tuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha
tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā
samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādaṃ
nadatiti.

¹ B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

² So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38-47 ; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭi-
kaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena sīlena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati,
ariyāya paññāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā
ti.

[Kamma] ¹vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānaṃ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo
Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappu-
risānisaṃso ti||] ¹

241.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-
tārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti ?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati? Āyas-
mato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī
kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anurud-
dho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññati²ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda³ Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhi-
karaṇesu vo⁴ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhi-
karaṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c'eva vūpasametha
Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpa-
bhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro ?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakāmmanto assa-
maṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussīlo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idaṃ Ānanda paṭhamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati.

3. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādītthiko hoti antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādītthiko antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idaṃ Ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jīvitam kappetiti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idaṃ Ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti : sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idaṃ Ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati.

Ime kho Ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandatīti.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyani. Katamāni cattāri ?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum¹—ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya :

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha¹bandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena² rathiyāya rathiyam³ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindathāti. Tam enaṃ rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha¹bandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya² rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayham sisacchejjaṃ, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha¹bandhanam bhanditvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindissanti. So vat' assāham⁴ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyam gārayham sisacchejjaṃ ti.⁵ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkham —anāpanno vā pārājikam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikam dhammam yathāddhammam paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : aham bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsim gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayham mosallam, yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati : aham bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsim gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti.

¹ B. K. bālha-.

² S. T. panavena.

³ B. K. rathikāya rathikam.

⁴ B. K. assāham; SS. assāyam. ⁵ S. T. sīsam chejjaṃ ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ² khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ³ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā hoti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.

² B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.

³ B. K. kālavatthaṃ.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-putaṃ.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: aham bhante . . . upavajjam yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. So vat' assāham evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyam gārayham upavajan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pāṭidesaniyakesu ¹ dhammesu, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham —anāpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam ² dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam dhammam yathā dhammam patikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhānisamsam idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāram, satādhipateyyam.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyobhāvāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyobhāvāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa ³ te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti.

¹ B. K. pāṭidesaniyesu.

² B. K. pāṭidesaniyam.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāva-kānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhigateyyaṃ hoti ?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi¹ paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi² ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi² ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitāṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitāṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi² ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aphassitāṃ² vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitāṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi² ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhigateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhigateyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmaabhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmaabhogiseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmaabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmaabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā ?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmi.

² B. K. aphusitāṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitāṃ.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde¹ pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsattthinā² naṅgutthaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhitvā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave siho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā viṣaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave siho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā viṣaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca³ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccekabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtaṃ bahukāre³ honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena.

² S. Tr. satthi; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṣṣa bahukārā hontīti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo ¹ pañcama.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||
Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti||]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?
Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. ¹ Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā avyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādīna-

¹ See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-katṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukiyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṃ jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti ?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo assan ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukiyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Cīvaraḥetu vā Mālukiyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātaḥetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanaḥetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavaḥetu vā Mālukiyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukiyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Mālukiyaputto ; S. Tr. Mālukiyaputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu acchechi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi¹ saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānā-bhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā² iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato³] arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ³ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Naṭṭhaṃ na gavesanti, jinṇaṃ na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussilaṃ itṭhim vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Naṭṭhaṃ gavesanti, jinṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, silavantaṃ itṭhim vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattaṃ.

256.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkham gacchati. Katame catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balavasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

¹ See Aṅguttara III 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati [akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya²] thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evam kho

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe¹ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. arañña—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānam :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā|| saṅgaho Mālukyaputto||
Atthakulam dve ājaññā|| balaṃ arañña kammunāti]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti parañ ca paṇātipāte samādapeti paṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti paṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā piṣuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti micchādītthiyā ca samanunño hoti micchādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti sammādītthiyā ca samanunño hoti sammādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandam janeti viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

¹ No "vaggo" in B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3 ; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakaṃ pañcamam
Catukkaṃ samattam¹

¹ For “Vaggo . . . samattam” B. K. has “Āṅguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

² See Āṅguttara III. 163.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

- | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Aṃsa, 190. 1 | Aggapaññatti, 15 |
| Akaṅkhi, 184. 9 | Aggappasāda, 34 |
| Akaṇhamasukka, 231-237 ; | Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9 |
| -vipāka, 231-237 | Agha, 124 |
| Akataññutā, 213 | Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1 |
| Akataveditā, 213 | Acala, 52. 2 |
| Akanitthagāmī, 131. 3 | Accelaka, 198. 2 |
| Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Accaya, 159. 8 |
| 2 ; 243. 1 | Acchidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. |
| Akasiralābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | 2 ; 243. 1 |
| Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4 | Aja, 198. 4 |
| Akicchalābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | Ajina, 198. 2 |
| Akukkuccakajāta, 196. 3 | Ajelaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9 |
| Akutobhaya, 23. 3 | Ajjava, 112 |
| Akkosaka, 53. 3 | Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1 |
| Akkhaṇavedhī, 181. 1, 5 ; | Ajjhopanna, 28. 1 |
| 196. 7 | Ajjhosāna, 10. 1 |
| Akkhaṇḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Ajjhosita, 24 |
| 2 ; 243. 1 | Ajjhesana, 21. 2 |
| Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ; | Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ; |
| 165 | -karaṇiya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1 |
| Akkhāta, 194. 1 | Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1 |
| Agatigamana, 17 | Aññātra-vijjācaraṇa, 175. 1 |
| Agārava, 21. 1 | Aññathābhāva, 9 |
| Agārika, 198. 2 | Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3 |
| Agga, 15 ; 196. 5 | Aññāṇa, 10. 1 |
| Aggañña, 23 ; 29 ; 30. 2 | Aṭṭhaṅgika (magga) |

Atthikasañña, 14
 Atthivedha, 113. 4
 Addha, 197. 1
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5
 Atandita, 37. 6
 Atigāmī, 10. 3
 Aticaritā, 55. 2
 Atithi, 61. 12
 Attakāma, 21. 2
 Attantapa, 198. 1
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1
 Attabhāvapaṭilābha, 172. 1
 Attabhāvī, 15
 Attarūpa, 117
 Attasañcetanā, 172. 1
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31. 1
 Attahita, 186. 4
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2;
 186. 4
 Atthakavi, 230
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253
 Atthapaṭisambhidā, 173. 1
 Atthapada, 192. 5
 Attharaṇa, 51. 4
 Atthavādi, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Atthābhisamaya, 42. 2
 Athena, 198. 8
 Adalidda, 52. 2
 Adittha, 217; -vādi, 217
 Addhadanda, 121. 4
 Adhamma, 20; -vādi, 22. 2
 Adhammika, 20
 Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1
 Adhikaraṇiya, 187. 6
 Adhigama, 160. 6
 Adhiggahita, 27. 2
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137

Adhipañña, 92
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3
 Adhivacaniya, 187. 6
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157.
 3; 165. 3
 Anaṅga, 198. 15
 Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
 Anantavā, 38. 1
 Anapadesa, 22. 2
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
 Anabhijjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4
 Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1
 Anabhiratasañña, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anaya, 196. 4
 Anariya, 249
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1;
 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Anavañña, 157. 2
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5
 Anāgantā, 172. 3
 Anāgāmī, 172. 3
 Anādānā, 9
 Anālāya, 128. 1
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4
 Anikkhattadhura, 256. 2
 Anicca, 49. 1-3
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anitthaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3 ; 41. 6
 Anītiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8 ; 185. 3 ; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191. 1
 Anuggaha, 6. 1 ; 159. 4
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā), 185. 3
 Anuddhastā, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7 ; 97. 2 ; 186. 2 ; 198. 1 ; -cārī, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 36. 3
 Anupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3 ; 191. 1
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8
 Anuppadadhamma, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyāta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusaritā
 Anusāsani, 160. 4
 Anusotagāmī, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Anelagala, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5 ; 175. 1
 Antakiriya, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Antagāhika (ditṭhi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 181. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7 ; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhana, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1 ; 4. 1
 Appaccaya, 197. 2
 Appatīkuṭṭha, 28. 1 ; 29. 1
 Appatīpuggala, 33. 3
 Appatīvānī, 93. 4 ; 194. 2
 Appativedha, 1. 3
 Appatīsarāṇa, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4
 Appapañca, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1 ; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhatita, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1 ; 127. 1 ; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abbhikkanta, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3 ; 35. 3 ; 87. 5

- Abhijjhā, 12; 14
 Abhijjhālū, 30. 3; 54. 2; 204.
 2
 Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1
 Abhinihāra, 192. 5; 198, 4
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6
 Abhibhū, 23. 3
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6
 Abhivādāna, 187. 6
 Abhisāṅkhata, 40. 3
 Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5
 Abhisamācārīka, 243. 1
 Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1
 Abhiseka, 87. 2
 Abhihaṭa, 198. 2
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2
 Amuta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Amba, 106
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3
 Ayya, 159. 1
 Arati, 28. 1, 2
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1
 Arahmagga, 39. 2; 40. 1
 Arahā, 39. 2
 Aritta, 196. 5
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma,
 61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6;
 -vaṃsa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247
 Arūpī, 34
 Alamattthadasatara, 187. 5
 Alāta, 95. 2
 Allina, 196. 6
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9
 Aviññāta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Avassuta, 241. 2
 Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;
 -āsava, 198. 15
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2
 Aviddasū, 50. 3
 Avipakka, 195. 1
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
 Avecikicchī, 184, 5
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1
 Avyāpajjha, 39. 3; 40. 3;
 232. 3
 Avyāyika, 47. 2
 Asaṅkiṇṇa, 28. 1; -pubba,
 28-29; 30. 2
 Asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī, 169. 1,
 5
 Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156
 Asaññī, 34
 Asaddha, 202. 2
 Asana, 45. 2
 Asappurisa, 201-206
 Asabala, 52. 1; -kāri, 192. 2;
 243. 1
 Asammosa, 13; 160. 7
 Asahita, 139
 Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1
 Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165,
 2
 Asāraddha, 13; 193. 9
 Asī, 114. 4
 Asuta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Asubha, 49. 1-2
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Asura, 91
 Asurinda, 50. 1
 Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111
 Assadammasārathi, 111; 113
 Assapuṭa, 242. 3
 Assamedha, 39. 3
 Assājāniya, 112; 113; 256;
 257
 Assāda, 10. 1
 Assu, 5. 1
 Assutavā, 123. 1
 Ahetuvādi, 30. 5

 Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2
 Ākāsa, 33. 1; 190. 5
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, 190. 5
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5
 Āgatavisā, 110
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5; 180. 8
 Āgantā, 172. 3
 Āgāmī, 172. 3
 Āgucārī, 121. 4; 242. 1
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2
 Ācāmaḥhakkha, 198. 2
 Ācāra, 12; 22. 3
 Āḥhaka, 51. 3
 Āṇi, 32. 2
 Ātapa, 114. 9; 195. 9
 Ātāpana, 198. 2
 Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2; 12
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika),
 162. 2; 163. 3
 Ānīta, 55. 2
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5; 198.
 14
 Āpattibhaya, 242
 Āpadā, 61. 11; 192

 Āpāthadasa, 61. 8
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2
 Ābādhikini, 159. 1
 Ābhā, 127. 1; 141
 Āma, 106; -vaṇṇi, 106
 Āmaka, 198. 9
 Āya, 178. 3
 Āyatana, 61. 10; 174. 1
 Āyu, 57. 2; 58. 2; 59. 1;
 -dāyī, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Ārakkha, 117
 Āraddhaviriya, 202. 4; 211.
 2, 12
 Ārāma, 28. 1; 185. 1
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1
 Ārogya, 157
 Āroha, 256. 1
 Ārūha, 114. 2
 Ālaya, 34; 51. 4; 128. 1
 Āli, 178. 3
 Āloka, 143; -saññi, 41. 3; 198.
 12
 Ālopika, 198. 2
 Ālokita, 100. 3; 198. 12
 Ālopa, 198. 9
 Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1
 Āvaṭṭanī, 193. 13
 Āvasatha, 197. 2
 Āvāsa, 180. 4
 Āsanapaṭikkhitta, 198. 2
 Āsabha, 8
 Āsaya, 33. 1
 Āsava, 5. 1; 159. 4
 Āsivisa, 110
 Āhāra, 37. 4; 159. 2, 4; 163.
 2; 169. 2; 198. 2
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
 Āhuneyya, 34; 52. 2

- Īñjita, 41. 6
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1
 Itikira, 198. 6
 Itibhavābhava, 9; 254
 Itivādappamokkha, 25. 1
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1; 102. 2, 6;
 107; 186. 2
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5; 197. 2
 Itthabhāva, 9
 Itthi, 198. 9
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4
 Indriya, 14; 151; 162. 2
 Isi, 23. 3; 48. 2
 Issati, 197. 2
 Issamānika (v. l. issāma^u ka),
 197. 2
 Issarādhipacca, 197. 7
 Issā, 197. 2
 Issukī, 80

 Ukkamseti, 28. 1
 Ukkala, 30. 5
 Ukkutika, 198. 2
 Ukkoṭana, 198. 9
 Ugghatitaññū, 133
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2; 46. 1;
 -kamma, 198. 12
 Uccāsayana, 198. 9
 Uccinnamūla
 Ujupaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2
 Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, 134
 Uṇṇatonata, 86
 Uṇṇatunṇata, 86
 Utupariṇāma, 87. 5
 Uttarāsaṅga, 21. 2
 Uttānobhāsa, 105. 1, 4

 Udaka, 36. 3; 51. 3; 61. 11;
 105. 1-6; -rahada, 192. 5;
 198. 5; -rohana, 198. 2
 Udaya, 12; 195. 10
 Udayatthika, 195. 10
 Udayabbaya, 90
 Udāna, 6. 1; 186. 2
 Uddissakata, 198. 2
 Uddhamṣota, 131. 3
 Uddhagga, 61. 14
 Uddhacca, 12
 Uddhata, 22. 3
 Uddhata, 199. 1
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14
 Unnala, 26. 1
 Upakarana, 85. 4
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1; 61. 8
 Upagāmī, 5. 2
 Upaccheda, 34
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2
 Upatṭhānasālā, 48. 1; 195. 2
 Upatṭhitasati, 202. 5
 Upadāna, 25. 1; 41. 5; 90
 Upadhi, 23. 3; 114. 10
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2
 Upavajja, 188. 1; 243. 4
 Upasama, 11. 2; 123. 2
 Upasampadā, 193. 13; 256. 2
 Upassaya, 32; 159
 Upahata, 3. 1; 4
 Upātivatta, 13
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3; 197. 3;
 -bahula, 197. 2
 Upārambha, 187. 6; 188. 1
 Upāsaka, 129. 3; 130. 8
 Upekhā, 14; 190. 4
 Upekhaka, 123. 3; 163. 4
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131
 Uppala, 36. 3
 Uppāda, 9
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4
 Ubbhaṭṭhaka, 198. 2
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),
 189. 4 ; 192. 5
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2
 Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4
 Uratthala, 184. 2
 Urabbha, 198. 4
 Usabha, 198. 4
 Usīra, 195. 9
 Usu, 114. 4
 Ussāha, 93. 4
 Ussolhi, 93. 4

 Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1
 Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5

 Ekamṣa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42.
 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1
 Ekagga, 12
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2
 Ekanta, 198. 7
 Ekabhattika, 198. 9
 Ekavācika, 241. 1
 Ekāgārika, 198. 2
 Ekālopika, 198. 2
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5
 Eḷaka, 198. 2
 Eṇeyyaka, 121. 4
 Eḷamūga, 259
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13
 Evam-vādī, 183. 1 ; 193. 13

 Esanā, 38. 5
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2

 Okkamana, 160. 6
 Okoṭimaka, 85. 2
 Ogadha, 25. 2
 Ogha, 196. 1
 Olārika, 181. 4
 Oṇatunṇata, 86
 Oṇatonata, 86
 Ottappabala, 163. 2
 Ottāpī, 12 ; 203. 4
 Odadhi, 51. 4
 Odhiso, 173. 1
 Onaddha, 50. 3
 Onītapattapāṇī, 57. 1
 Opakkamika, 87. 5
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Opapātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239
 Opasamika, 128. 3
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144
 Orabbhika, 198. 3
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ;
 131
 Ohita, 114. 2

 Kaṅkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Kaṅkhī, 184. 5
 Kaññā, 197. 7
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157.
 3 ; 165. 2
 Kaṭṭha, 95. 2
 Kaḷopi, 198. 2
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2
 Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2
 Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8
 Kaṇha, 231-237
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237
 Kataññutā, 213
 Kataññuveditā, 213
 Katupuññatā, 31. 1
 Katahattha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3
 Kadariya, 53. 7
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13
 Kappa, 156
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4
 Kammaphalūpajīvi, 134
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2
 Kammoja, 80
 Karuṇa, 125. 2; 190. 4
 Kali, 3. 3
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2
 Kavi, 230
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2
 Kasā, 121. 4
 Kahāpaṇaka, 121. 4
 Kālaka, 242. 2
 Kālakesa, 22. 2
 Kāṇa, 85
 Kāmakāmi, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5
 Kāmajjhosāna, 10. 1
 Kāmatanḥā, 10. 1
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1
 Kāmaparīlāha, 10. 1
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2; 244; -seyyā, 244
 Kāmamucchā, 10. 1
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1
 Kāmavitakka, 10. 1
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, 171. 2
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4
 Kālaññutā, 100. 4
 Kālapakkha, 17-19
 Kālavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Kiñcana, 188. 6
 Kittī, 31. 2
 Kibbisa, 184. 4
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1; 195. 10
 Kukkucca, 12
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Kucchi, 198. 10
 Kuṭa, 198. 2
 Kuṇi, 85
 Kudāla, 195. 9
 Kuthāri, 196. 3
 Kunnadī, 147. 2
 Kumārikā, 198. 9
 Kumbhī, 198. 2
 Kumbhila, 122. 1
 Kummagga, 11. 2
 Kala, 63. 1
 Kusala, 184. 4
 Kusalābhisanda, 51; 52. 1
 Kusīta, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2
 Kuha, 26. 1
 Kuhana, 25. 1
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84
 Kodhagarutā, 44
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2
 Kovida, 40. 3
 Kosajja, 202. 3

 Khañja, 85. 2
 Khaṇḍakārī, 192. 1
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍika, 195. 9
 Khata, 3. 1: 4. 1
 Khattā, 107
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13
 Khantā, 114. 9
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3
 Khara, 165. 2
 Khāra, 157. 3
 Khārāpatacchika, 121. 4
 Khittacitta, 49. 3
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16; 3;
 166; 167
 Khīra, 95. 4; 198. 4
 Khumbila, 122. 1
 Khuramuṇḍa, 242. 1
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9
 Khema, 8
 Khemi, 10. 1

 Gajjitā, 101. 7
 Gaṇa, 34; 51
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1

 Gaṇḍa, 124
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3
 Gathita, 28. 1
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5
 Gantha, 23. 3
 Gandha, 198. 9
 Gandhabba, 36. 2
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2
 Gavacaṇḍa, 108
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 35. 2
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2
 Gahapatānī, 55. 2
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1
 Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7
 Gādha, 107
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
 Gāmī, 20
 Gārava, 20
 Gāhī, 14
 Giddha, 2. 2
 Gihi, 60
 Giri, 198, 13
 Gīta, 198. 9
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. l. -guṇ-
 ṭhikajāta), 199
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1
 Guhā, 198. 13
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186, 2
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Gocara, 33. 1
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ghāsacchāda, 85. 2
 Ghoravisa, 110
 Ghosa, 65. 1

 Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245
 Caṇḍa, 108
 Caṇḍāla, 85
 Candimā, 17-19 ; 50. 1
 Carana, 175. 1, 3
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6
 Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3 ; -pa-
 dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1
 Cintākavi, 230
 Ciratṭhitika, 33. 2 ; 255. 1
 Cīvara, 27. 1 ; 28. 1 ; 51. 1
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4
 Cetanā, 232. 5
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3 ; 191. 2
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 87.
 3 ; 159. 5 ; 178. 1
 Cetosamatha, 12 ; 92 ; 99
 Cetosamādhi, 51. 1
 Cora, 119 ; 120
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2

 Chanda, 13 ; 17-20 ; 93. 4 ;
 194. 2
 Chava, 53 ; 95. 2
 Chāyā, 113 ; 121. 4 ; 195. 9
 Chedagāminī, 79
 Chiddakārī, 192. 2
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5
 Chedana, 198. 9

 Jagat, 12 ; 15
 Jala, 259. 1
 Jana, 25. 1
 Jambālī, 178. 3
 Jambonada, 28. 2
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1
 Jala, 15

 Java, 45. 2 ; 112 ; 256
 Jāgara, 11. 1
 Jāgariya, 37. 5
 Jātaka, 6. 1
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1 ; 198. 9
 Jāti, 119 ; 120
 Jānipati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2
 Jālīni, 199. 1
 Jigucchā, 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 196. 1
 Jīva, 38. 1
 Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8
 Joti, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
 Jotimālīka, 121. 4
 Jhāna, 22. 3 ; 38. 3 ; 41. 2 ;
 115. 1, 5 ; 116 ; 163. 4 ;
 192. 4

 Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4
 Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
 Ñāti, 61. 2 ; 193. 13 ; 198. 7
 Nāya, 35. 3 ; 113, 7 ; 194. 1
 Nāyapaṭipanna, 52. 2
 Ñeyya, 133

 Thapanīya, 42. 6
 Thāna, 118 ; 192. 1
 Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3
 Thitatta, 5
 Thiti, 13 ; 159. 4
 Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1

 Damsa, 165. 2

 Takka, 193. 11
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Tanhā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ;
 -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-
 bhūta, 159. 2, 5
 Tanhuppāda, 254. 2
 Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;
 33. 2
 Tathāgataseyyā, 244
 Tatthapariniḥḥāyī, 5. 1 ; 88.
 4 ; 239
 Tathākārī, 23. 3
 Tathāvādī, 23. 3
 Tanutta, 158. 2
 Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1
 Tapojigucchā, 196. 2
 Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125.
 1, 2
 Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
 Tādi, 33. 3
 Tālacchāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2
 Tiṇava, 114. 4
 Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2
 Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-
 tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,
 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2
 Tiracchānāyoni, 111. 3 ; 126
 Tīra, 30. 1 ; 47. 1
 Tulākūṭa, 198. 9
 Tejodhātu, 177. 3
 Tela, 121. 4
 Toya, 36. 4
 Thaddha, 26
 Thalattṭha, 242. 1
 Tharu, 114. 4
 Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1
 Thāmavā, 256. 2
 Thusodaka, 198. 2
 Thāvareyya, 22. 3
 Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9
 Thūṇā, 195. 9
 Thūpārāha, 245
 Theta, 198. 8
 Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6
 Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3
 Daka, 33. 1
 Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
 Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78
 Dakkhiṇeyya, 52
 Dalha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1
 Dalhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Dalhaparakkama, 256. 2
 Daṇḍa, 198. 2
 Daṇḍamantara, 198. 2
 Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Datti, 198. 2
 Daddulabbakkha, 198. 2
 Dadhi, 95. 4
 Danta, 23. 3
 Dandha, 162. 2
 Dandhābhiññā, 161 ; 162 ;
 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167
 Dabbha, 198. 4
 Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4
 Damatha, 36. 2
 Dameti, 23. 3
 Damma, 111. 2-3
 Dayāpanna, 198. 8
 Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9
 Dassanīya, 118 ; 197. 1
 Dassāvī, 28. 1
 Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2
 Dāna, 32 ; -saṃvibhāgarata,
 61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4 ; 78
 Dāyāda, 61. 11 ; 254
 Dāyī, 58. 9
 Dāra, 61. 10
 Dāsa, 61. 10 ; 198. 9
 Dāsī, 198. 9
 Digacchā, 114. 9
 Diṭṭhadhamma, 22. 3
 Diṭṭhavāditā, 247
 Diṭṭhavādī, 217
 Diṭṭhānugati, 160. 6
 Diṭṭhi, 38. 5 ; 191. 1
 Diṭṭhipārisuddhi, 194. 4
 Diṭṭhivipallāsa, 49. 1
 Ditthiyoga, 10. 1
 Dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, 198. 8
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2
 Dukkha, 1. 5 ; 161-163 ; 185. 4
 Dukkavedaniya, 195. 1
 Duccarita, 121. 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
 Duddassika, 85. 2
 Dunnaya, 160. 3
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6
 Duppañña, 192. 5 ; 202. 3
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3
 Duppadhamasiya, 42. 2
 Duppāruta, 122. 6
 Duppasaha, 42. 2
 Dubbaca, 160. 4
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85 ; 197. 1
 Dummana, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 195. 8
 Durāgata, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Durāsada, 42. 2
 Durutta, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Durūpa, 197. 1
 Dussana, 211. 1
 Dussīla, 53. 3
 Dūteyya, 198. 9
 Dūrepātī, 181. 1, 4 ; 196. 7, 8
 Deva, 83. 2 ; 36. 2 ; 172. 3
 Devanikāya, 191. 1
 Devaparisā, 191. 2
 Devappatta, 192. 2
 Devaputta, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 ; 191. 3
 Devī, 53. 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5 ; 14
 Dovaccassakaraṇa, 160. 4
 Dosa, 17-19 ; 183. 1 ; 193. 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamṣī, 188. 3
 Dhaja, 48. 2
 Dhañña, 31. 2 ; 85. 4
 Dhata, 97. 2
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Dhamma, 97. 2 ; 180. 2 ; 251
 Dhammakathika, 139
 Dhammacakka, 8 ; 33. 3 ; 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3
 Dhammajīvī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Dhammatā, 21. 2 ; 35. 3
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2 ; 188. 2
 Dhammadbara, 6. 2 ; 7 ; 160. 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Dhammapaṭisambhidā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1 ; 30. 4 ; 191. 1

Dhammarājā, 50. 1
 Dhammavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1 ; 26. 1 ;
 181. 2
 Dhātu, 177. 5
 Dhāraḥajātika, 97. 2
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9
 Dhārā, 51. 4 ; 178. 3
 Dhuva, 33. 2
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8 ; 13
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1

Naṅguttha, 244
 Nacca, 198. 9
 Natṭha, 255. 1
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5
 Nadī, 195. 9
 Nandi, 10. 1 ; 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Nabhā, 47. 1
 Naya, 187. 6 ; 193. 11
 Navanīta, 95. 4
 Nāga, 33. 1 ; 36. 2 ; 114
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5
 Nāli, 195. 9
 Nāvā, 196. 5
 Nāsana, 21. 2
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4
 Nikata, 198. 9
 Nikāmalābhī, 22. 3 ; 35. 1
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1 ; 125. 1
 Nikkuha, 26. 1
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1
 Nigama, 33. 1
 Nicca, 33. 2
 Niccasaññī, 49. 3

Nijjara, 195. 4
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11
 Nitṭhaṅgata, 184. 9
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1
 Niddā, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8
 Nindā, 194. 5
 Nindati, 3. 3
 Ninnāda, 114. 4
 Nibbuta, 198. 4
 Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa),
 190. 1
 Nibbāna, 25. 2 ; 34 ; 37. 1 ;
 114. 10 ; 194. 1
 Nibbānadhātu, 118
 Nibbidā, 198. 2
 Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Nibbedhikapapañña, 186. 3
 Nimantana, 198. 2
 Nimitta, 8
 Nimmadana, 34
 Nimmittagāhī, 14
 Niyata, 88. 1 ; 239
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3
 Niraggala, 39. 3
 Nirārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2-3
 Niruttipatisambhidā, 173
 Nirodha, 14 ; 114. 10 ; 174
 Nillapa, 26. 1
 Nivuta, 50. 3
 Nisantī, 97. 2-4
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1
 Nissaraṇapañña, 28. 1
 Nivarabhakkha, 198. 2
 Nekkha, 28. 2
 Neḷa, 198. 8
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana,
 192. 5 ; 179. 3

Nesāda, 85

Pamsukūla, 27. 1

Pakka, 106

Pakkhī, 33. 1 ; 198. 10

Pagabbha, 188, 3

Paccaya, 79

Paccayika, 198. 8

Paccutṭhāna, 187. 6

Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245

Pajjota, 145

Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17

Paññatti, 15

Paññāgaru, 137

Paññābhā, 141

Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88.
5 ; 159. 4

Paññindriya, 162. 2

Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2

Pañhavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1

Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5

Paṭikkanta, 198. 12

Paṭikkūlasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2

Paṭikkittṭha, 50. 3

Paṭikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2

Paṭiggahaṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9

Paṭiggahita, 180. 2

Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78

Paṭighasaññā, 190. 5

Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2

Paṭinissatṭha, 38. 1

Paṭipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107 ;
161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ;
166 ; 167

Paṭipucchavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1

Paṭipuggala, 23. 3

Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2

Paṭibala, 198. 5

Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230

Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1

Paṭibhoga, 182. 1

Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1

Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2

Paṭilābhika, 131

Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1

Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155

Paṭisallāna, 48. 1

Paṭisallīna, 21. 1

Paṭisotagāmi, 5

Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti)
200. 8, 11

Paṭihaṅkhati, 37. 4

Paṭihaññati, 27. 2

Paṭhavī, 47. 1

Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1

Paṇava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2

Paṇiya, 195. 10

Paṇidhi, 31. 2

Paṇḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256

Paṭi, 53. 7 ; 54. 7

Paṭilīna, 38. 4, 5

Paṭissata, 28. 1

Paṭoda, 113. 4

Pattakamma, 61. 14

Pattika, 114. 3

Paṭha, 35. 3

Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2

Padakkhinaggāhī, 160. 4, 8

Padaparama, 133

Padara, 147. 2

Padavitiḥara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Padavyañjana, 160. 3 ; 180.
2

Paḍāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7

Paḍitta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2
 Paduṭṭha, 30. 3
 Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3
 Padhāniya, 194. 1
 Panāmeti, 21. 2
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2
 Panuṇṇapaccakasacca, 38. 4
 Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1
 Papañca, 174. 3
 Papañceti, 174. 3
 Pabbata, 147. 2
 Pabhaṅkara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3
 Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142
 Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ;
 99. 2
 Pabheda, 178. 3
 Pamokkha, 25. 1
 Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45.
 4 ; 46. 2
 Payatapāṇi, 67. 6
 Payutta, 79
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5 ; 80
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Parantapa, 198. 1
 Parappavāda, 239. 5
 Paramasacca, 113. 5
 Parampara, 193. 11
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5
 Parikissati, 186. 1
 Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1
 Parilāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5
 Pariññeyya, 251
 Paritassati, 28. 1
 Paritāpana, 198. 1
 Parideva, 194. 1
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Paripucchā, 186. 1
 Paripūrakārī, 136
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8
 Pariyantika, 195. 8
 Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
 Pariyāyabhattabhojana, 198.
 2
 Pariyutṭhita, 53. 3
 Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 252
 Pariyogāheti, 83
 Parivāra, 109
 Parivitakka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11
 Parisakkasāva, 20
 Parisatī, 187. 6
 Parisadussana, 211. 1
 Parisā, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ;
 129-130 ; 190. 1
 Parihāna, 158. 1
 Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1
 Pareta, 122. 3
 Parovara, 41. 6
 Palālapīṭhaka, 121. 4
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13
 Palāsa, 196. 3
 Palikhaṇati, 195. 9
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
 Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2
 Pavara, 95. 2
 Pavāreti, 79
 Paviveka, 160. 6
 Pasamsā, 198. 4
 Pasāda, 52. 2
 Pasādaniya, 83

- Pasārita, 103. 3-6
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38. 3
 Pahāna, 25. 2
 Pahāra, 114. 4
 Paḥiṇa, 198. 9
 Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5
 Pahūta, 85
 Pācittiya, 242. 3
 Pāṭikaṅkhi, 198. 8
 Pāṇa, 185. 3
 Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 3
 Pāṇātipātī, 53. 3
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1
 Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;
 197. 2
 Pāpiya, 38. 3
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4
 Pārājika, 242. 1
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.
 1
 Pāsa, 188. 2
 Pāsāṇaṅgula, 196. 3
 Pāsādika, 197. 1
 Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,
 193. 11
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1
 Pitta, 87. 5
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2
 Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Piya, 196. 5
 Piyaṃvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Piyaṛūpabhinandī, 50. 3
 Pisuṇāvācā, 82
 Pihita, 103. 1-3
 Pukkusa, 85. 2
 Pūjana, 197. 2
 Puṇṇākata, 31. 2
 Puṇṇābhisanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
 Puṇṇāsampadā, 61. 7
 Puṭa, 190. 1
 Puḷavakasañṇā, 14
 Puṇḍarika, 36. 3-4
 Putta, 61. 10
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
 Puthu, 38. 1
 Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3
 Puthupañṇā, 61. 8
 Puthuvī, 21. 2
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12
 Pubbācariya, 63. 2
 Purisadamma, 111. 2
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 :
 52. 1
 Purisamedha, 39. 3
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2
 Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1
 Purisājāniya, 113. 5-6
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
 Petaseyyā, 244
 Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1
 Pemaṇiya, 198. 8
 Peyyavajja, 32
 Pokkharatā, 85
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8
 Porisa, 61. 10
 Pharasu, 114. 4
 Pharusā, 111. 2
 Pharusāvācā, 79
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggū, 109 ; -parivāra, 109

 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;
 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bālhagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilāṅgathālīka, 121. 4
 Bijagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatṭa, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Brahmacakka, 8 ; 23. 3
 Brahmacariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;
 160. 2
 Brahmacārī, 40. 3
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhaginī, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhañña, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3
 Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;
 -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgi, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1
 Bhāsita, 100. 2
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1
 Bhīruttāṇa, 184. 4
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61 ; 2, 9 ; 62.
 2 ; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85

 Maṃsa, 198. 9
 Maṃsavedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 44
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2
 Macca, 61, 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5
 Macchara, 53. 7
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4
 Madaniya, 117
 Manda, 20
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1
 Manosankhāra, 171. 4
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1
 Mantābhāsa, 149
 Mantāvāca, 221
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Mala, 53. 3
 Masi, 195. 9
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1
 Mahārambha, 39. 3
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9
 Mahāsara, 51. 4
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4
 Mahicchā, 157. 2
 Mahiyā, 50. 1
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1
 Māna, 159. 6
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9
 Mānana, 197. 2
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6

Mānābhisamaya, 177. 5
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13
 Māyāvī, 193. 13
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Miga, 33. 3
 Migarājā, 33. 1
 Micchāñāṇī, 206. 2
 Micchācārī, 53. 3 ; 81
 Micchājīva, 50. 2
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Mudu, 162. 4
 Mudutta, 162. 2
 Muddhāvasitta, 87
 Musala, 198. 2
 Musāvādī, 54. 2
 Musāvāda, 99. 2-5
 Mūla, 195. 9
 Mūsikā, 107
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7
 Medha, 39. 3
 Medhāvī, 34. 3
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2
 Mokkha, 95. 3
 Motā, 24
 Mosalla, 242. 1
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12
 Mohaniya, 117
 Micchādittī, 49. 3 ; 116. 1
 Micchādittīhika, 270
 Mittakara, 31. 2
 Mukhara, 188. 3
 Mucchita, 28. 1
 Mutthassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ; 202
 Mutthasacca, 202. 3

- Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1
 Muttakarīsa, 33. 1
 Muttacāga, 61. 6
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Muttācāra, 198. 2

 Yakkha, 36. 2
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2, 3 ; 57. 3
 Yathākārī, 23. 3
 Yathāvādī, 23. 3
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yasassī, 1 ; 33. 3
 Yasopaṭilābhini, 60
 Yācayoga, 61. 6
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2
 Yāpana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4
 Yuttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Yuvā, 22. 2
 Yoga, 10
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252
 Yogayutta, 49. 3
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7
 Yobbana, 22. 2

 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1
 Rajaniya, 117 ; 194. 5
 Rajju, 242, 1
 Ratana, 51. 4
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30. 2
 Rattūparata, 198. 9
 Rati, 28. 1
 Ratha, 114. 3
 Rathakara, 85
 Rathika, 114. 3
 Ramma, 2. 2

 Rathiya, 242. 1
 Rahada, 105. 1
 Rāga, 96. 2
 Rājadhānī, 33. 1
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4
 Rukkha, 109
 Rūpa, 16 ; -ppasanna, 65. 1
 Rūpī, 34
 Roga, 115. 7
 Rogātanka, 184. 2

 Lajjī, 198. 8
 Lapati, 23. 2
 Lapa, 26. 1
 Lapana, 25. 1
 Lasagata, 178. 1
 Lahuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84
 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Lābhī, 85
 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Ludda, 184. 4
 Loka, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196. 1
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4
 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12
 Loma, 113. 2

 Vamsañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30. 2
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2
 Vacīduccarita, 148 ; 149
 Vacīsaṅkhāra, 171. 3
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171. 1
 Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198. 9
 Vaṭṭūpaccheda, 34
 Valavā, 198. 9
 Vaṇijja, 79
 Vaṇṇa, 100. 2 ; 106
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, 197. 1
 Vaṇṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Vaṇṇavādi, 28. 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51. 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vana, 33. 1
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13
 Vandana, 197. 2
 Vambheti, 28. 1
 Varatta, 33. 1
 Valāhaka, 101. 2
 Vasavattī, 23. 3
 Vasitā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5
 Vassagaṇika, 178. 3
 Vassitā, 101. 7
 Vākya, 33. 3
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4
 Vāda, 193. 13
 Vādapāsa, 188. 2
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1
 Vāyāma, 194. 2
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4
 Vādapatha, 8
 Vādita, 198. 9
 Vārivaha, 51. 4
 Vādi, 22. 2 ; 140
 Vāsatta (v. l. phāsatta) 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Vāsi, 196. 3
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9
 Vikkaya, 198. 9
 Viggahita, 170. 5
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10
 Vicikicchi, 184. 5
 Vicchiddakasañña, 14
 Vijambhati, 33. 1
 Vijjācarāṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Vijjuppāda, 195. 1
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ; 247
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4
 Vitakketi, 35. 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113. 4
 Viddhāsta, 36. 4
 Vidhūma, 41. 6
 Vinālikata, 36. 4
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ; 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8
 Vinayavādi, 22. 1 ; 198. 8
 Vinipātā, 85
 Vinīlakasañña, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170. 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttipārisuddhi, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocanīya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūlhi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivatṭa, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Visamyoga, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Visaññi, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Visārada, 7
 Visūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
 Visesagāmī, 191. 1
 Visesabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Vissattha, 48. 1
 Vihaṅgama (v. l. vihagama), 36. 4
 Vihimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Vitasārada, 23. 3
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vīti-vattakathañkathī) 40. 3
 Vimamsā, 35. 2 ; 271
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 Vūpasama, 174. 3
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5
 Vetta, 121. 4
 Vedagū, 40. 3
 Vedalla, 6. 1
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 Vedha, 113. 4
 Vepullatā, 158. 1
 Veyyākaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ; 186. 2
 Verocana, 47
 Vesārajja, 8. 2
 Vessa, 193. 13
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 Vyāsana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ; 198. 4
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 Vyāpajjha, 125. 1
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 Saṃyojana, 131 ; 172. 3
 Saṃvatṭa, 156

- Samvattanika, 51. 1 ; 52. 1 ;
 60
 Samvara, 14 ; 159. 8
 Samvāsa, 53. 2, 7 ; 54. 1 ;
 192. 1
 Samvigga, 113
 Samvidahati, 35. 2
 Samvega, 33. 1 ; 113. 3, 5
 Samvejaniya, 118
 Samvohāra, 192. 1
 Saṃsandati, 87. 1
 Saṃsaya, 23. 3
 Saṃsāra, 9 ; 49. 3
 Saṃsārita, 1. 2-3
 Saṃseva, 246
 Sakadāgāmī, 88. 3 ; 131. 2 ;
 239
 Sakalika, 195. 9
 Sakuṇa, 198. 14
 Sakkāra, 197. 2
 Sakkāragaru, 43 ; 84
 Sakkāragarutā, 44
 Sakkāya, 33. 1 ; 178. 1
 Saṅkappa, 30. 3 ; 35. 1
 Saṅkappeti, 35. 3
 Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2
 Sāṅkitti, 198. 2
 Saṅkilesa, 10. 1
 Saṅkilesika, 182. 4
 Saṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1
 Saṅkha, 114. 4 ; 191. 3
 Saṅkhata, 34
 Saṅkhamuṇḍika, 121. 4
 Saṅkhāra, 16 ; 41. 5 ; 163. 2
 Saṅkhāravā, 200. 9
 Saggasamvattanika, 51. 1
 Saṅgaha, 32 ; 154 ; 155
 Saṅgahavatthu, 32 ; 253
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3
 Saṅgha, 7 ; 190. 1
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3 ; 105 ; 198.
 12
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2
 Sacca, 38. 1 ; 185. 1
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5
 Saccavācā, 221
 Saccavādi, 198. 8
 Saccasandha, 198. 8
 Sacchikaraṇiya, 189. 1
 Sacchikiriya, 160. 6
 Sañcetanā, 172. 1
 Sañchindati, 33. 1
 Saññata, 20
 Saññavā, 200. 9
 Saññā, 41. 4 ; 90 ; 181. 4 ; 190.
 5
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1
 Saññī, 34 ; 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Saññojana, 5. 1 ; 88. 1 ; 170.
 2
 Saṭha, 38. 1
 Saṭhapeti, 94. 3
 Saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, 198. 2
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8
 Satādhipeyya, 243. 1
 Sati, 5. 2 ; 14 ; 194. 2
 Satindriya, 162. 2
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5
 Satibala, 258
 Satimā, 35. 2
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13
 Satuppāda, 191. 1
 Satti, 114. 4
 Satthi, 244. 1

- Sathera, 180. 5
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 43 ; 160.
 3
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2
 Saddhammagarutā, 44
 Saddhābala, 163. 2
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1
 Sanābhika, 36. 1
 Sanettika, 50. 3
 Sanemika, 36. 1
 Santa, 178. 1
 Santatakārī, 192. 2
 Santatavutti, 192. 2
 Santamānasa, 36. 2
 Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1
 Santindriya, 36. 2
 Santi, 23. 3
 Santipada, 16
 Sandiṭṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Sandhātā, 198. 8
 Sandassaka, 97. 2
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3
 Sannicaya, 22. 3
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4
 Sannipātika, 87. 5
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1
 Sappāṭisarāṇa, 160. 9
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3
 Sappi, 95, 4 ; 198. 4
 Sappimaṇḍa, 95. 4
 Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-
 206 ; 240
 Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2
 Sama, 164. 5
 Samagga, 241. 3
 Saṃaggakaraṇī, 198. 8
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60
 Samagganandī, 198. 8
 Samaggarata, 198. 8
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8
 Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5
 Samacāga, 55. 2
 Samañña, 262
 Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-
 ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251
 Samapañña, 55. 2
 Samavayasatthesana, 38. 1
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2
 Samasaddha, 55. 2
 Samasīla, 55. 2
 Samasīlabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;
 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Samasīlī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Samāgama, 47. 2
 Samācāra, 196. 2
 Samādāna, 49. 3
 Samādapaka, 97. 2
 Samādinna, 193. 10
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;
 114

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhibala, 258
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādhisamvattanika, 52. 1
 Samāpanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32 ; 253
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvī, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Samugghāta, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samuṭṭhāna, 87. 5
 Samudācāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacura, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Sampajañña, 93 ; 194. 2
 Sampajānakārī, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahamsaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ; 148 ; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2 ; 239
 Sambhava, 9 ; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammappadhāna, 12
 Sammākammanta, 89
 Sammāditṭhika, 89 ; 204. 4
 Sammāñāṇī, 89 ; 206. 4
 Sammāditṭhisamādāna, 49. 3
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvāyāma, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89 ; 194. 5 ; 206. 5
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89
 Sammāsati, 29. 1 ; 89
 Sammāsamādhi, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sara, 51. 4 ; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarīra, 38. 1
 Sallāpa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3
 Savana, 146 ; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajja, 232
 Sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī, 169. 1
 Sassata, 33. 2 ; 33. 1
 Sahapamsukūḷita, 191. 4
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196. 3, 5
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2
 Sāmicikamma, 187. 6
 Sāmicīpaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmīcipatipanna, 52. 1
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12
 Sārīrika, 165. 2
 Sālalatṭhi, 196. 3
 Sālohita, 113. 7 ; 193. 3
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135
 Sāsanakārī, 25. 2
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243, 1
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2
 Singī, 26. 1
 Singhātaka, 242. 1
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157
 Sighasota, 195. 9
 Sīta, 114. 8
 Sīla, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1
 Sīlapārisuddhi, 194. 2
 Sīlavisuddhi, 196. 1-2
 Sīlasampadā, 61. 5
 Sīsacchejja, 242. 1
 Sīha, 23. 3 ; 244
 Sīhanāda, 33. 1
 Sīhaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244
 Sukkapakkha, 19
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237
 Sukha, 62. 2
 Sukhasaññī, 49. 3
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.
 Sukhī, 191. 1
 Sukhuma, 181. 4
 Sukhumāla, 87
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5
 Sutamavi, 230
 Sutadhara, 22. 3
 Sutavādī, 217
 Sutavādita, 247
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1
 Suttanta, 160. 3
 Sudda, 193. 13
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7
 Sunnaya, 160. 7
 Supatipanna, 52. 1
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4
 Supāpika, 197. 1
 Suppatividdha, 191. 1
 Subhasaññī, 49. 3.
 Sumana, 195. 8
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
 Suyitṭha, 40. 3
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143
 Suvidūravidūra, 47. 1
 Susaṅkhata, 57. 3
 Susāna, 198. 13
 Susa, 22. 2
 Susukā, 122. 1
 Suhuta, 40. 3
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87
 Sekhabala, 163
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8
 Seda, 61. 9, 11
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
 Senāsana, 9
 Semha, 87. 5-6
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
 Sokaṇāsana, 21. 2
 Sokhumma, 16
 Soceyya, 198. 3
 Sotā, 114. 2

Sotānugata, 191. 1	Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4
Sotāpanna, 88. 1	Hatthi, 198. 9
Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2	Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8
Sobheti, 7	Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.
Somanassa, 62. 2	Hantā, 114. 1-3
Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112	Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13	Hirika, 219
Sovacassakarāṇa, 160. 8	Hiribala, 163. 2
Sneha, 10. 1	Hirimā, 219
Svākkhāta, 52. 1	

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aggivessa, 187. 6	Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22	
Ajatasatta, 188. 3	Eḷeyya, 187. 6
Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ;	Kappilavatthu, 195. 1
58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1	Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183.
Anuruddha, 241. 1	1 ; 187. 1
Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Kālakārāma, 24
Abhaya, 196. 1	Kesi, 111
	Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ;
Ālavaka, 176. 3	193. 1
Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ;	Koliyadhitā, 57. 1
179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1	Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ;
	241
Ukkattha, 36. 1	Khujjuttarā, 176. 4
Ugga, 187. 6	Khemā, 176. 2
Ujjaya, 39. 1	
Udāyi, 40. 1	Gandhabba, 187. 6
Upaka, 188. 1	Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ;
Upavattana, 76. 1	188. 1
Upavāṇa, 175. 1	Ghositārāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1
Uppalovaṇṇā, 176. 2	

Citta, 176. 3

Jānussoni, 184. 1

Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1

Todeyya, 187. 6

Devadatta, 68. 1

Doṇa, 36. 1

Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2

Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2

Nandamātā, 176. 4

Nāmūci, 13

Nāvindaki, 187. 6

Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1

Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1

Pañcālīputta, 48. 1

Pubbārāma, 190. 1

Potaliya, 100

Bāhiya, 241

Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1

Bhagga, 55. 1

Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1

Bhaddiya, 193. 1

Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1

Bhoganagara, 180. 1

Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1

Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1

Madhura, 53. 1

Mandhātā, 15

Mallikā, 197. 1

Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3

Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1

Mahākotṭhita, 174. 1

Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1

Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1

Mālukyaputta, 254. 1

Migāramāta, 190. 1

Moggalla, 187. 6

Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1

Yamaka, 187. 6

Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1

Rāmaputta, 187. 6

Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1

Rāhula, 177. 1

Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1

Licchavi, 193. 1

Vajji, 1. 1

Vappa, 195. 1

Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1

Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1

Visākha, 48. 1

Veḷuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1

Veḷukaṇṭakiyā, 176. 4

Vedehiputta, 188. 1

Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1

Vesālī, 193. 1 ; 196. 1

Vyagghapajja, 194. 1

Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1

Sakka, 195. 1

Sajjana, 57. 1

Sālha, 196. 1

Sappavāsā, 57. 1	Sikha, 233
Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Siha, 33. 1
Sāketa, 24	Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
Sāpugā, 194. 1	Suppavāsā, 57. 1
Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1	Subhakiṇha, 232. 3 ; 233. 4
Sāvatti, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1	Setabba, Setavya, 36. 1
	Hatthaka, 176. 3

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 34. 3	Adhammikā honti adhamma-gāravā, 20
Aggaṃ āyuṇ ca vaṇṇo ca, 34. 3	Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Aggasmim dānam dadatam, 34. 3	Anaṇasukham katvāna, 62. 7
Aggassa datā medhāvī, 34. 3	Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
Agge dhamme pasannānam, 34. 3	Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
Agge Buddhhe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anattham parivajjeti, 42. 2
Agge Saṅghe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anabhijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2
Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3	Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti, 65. 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etam, 62. 2
Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti, 65. 2	Aniccam aniccato dhakkhum, 49. 3
Atthābhisamayā dhiro, 42. 2	Anicce niccasaññino, 49. 3
Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2	Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3
Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2	Annena atho pānena, 63. 3
Adaliddo ti tam āhu, 52. 2	Apādahehi me mettam, 67. 3
Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2	Appamatto ayam kali, 3. 3
	Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
	Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

Abhabbo parihānāya, 37. 6
 Abhiññāvinayesikkham, 30. 6
 Abhisāṅkhatam nirāram-
 bham, 40. 3
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53-56
 Ariyañ c' atthaṅgikam mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.
 2
 Avitivattā sakkāyam, 33. 3
 Avyāpajjham sukham lokam,
 40. 3
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasāṅkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham,
 39. 3
 Āpūراتي tassa yaso, 18 ; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, 22. 3
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānam, 63. 3
 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhē abhiññāya, 1. 5
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etam namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhāvam,
 9
 Idha dhammam caritvāna, 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Idh' eva nam pasamsanti, 61.
 14
 Uccādanena nhāpanena, 63.
 3

Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddham tiriyaṁ apācīnam,
 12 ; 15
 Upatthitā sīlavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena nam garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Ekamsavacanam ekam, 42. 2
 Etam yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3
 Etam hi yajamānassa, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca dis-
 vā, 24
 Etam anussaram macco, 61.
 14
 Etam ādinavam ñatvā, 9
 Etādisam yaññam anus-
 sarantā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evaṁ yajitvā medhāvi, 40. 3
 Evaṁ viharamāno pi, 37. 6
 Evaṁ eva manussesu, 67. 3
 Evaṁ naram annadapānavat-
 thadam, 51. 4
 Evaṁ hi vuttam samaṇo na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khināsavo Buddhō, 23. 3
 Esanā paṭinissatthā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.

Esa so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.
3

Karonti akusalam kamīnam,
66. 2

Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10. 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5

Kummaggapaṭipanno so, 11. 2

Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī, 26.
2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,
44. 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,
43. 3

Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ sa-
māgamo, 47. 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45. 4;
46. 2

Gunnañ ce taramānānam, 70.
2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2

Catuppadehi me mettaṃ, 67.
3

Cattāri tñānām anupavece-
chatī, 58. 3; 59. 2

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11.
2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2

Cetovasippatto samāhitin-
driyo, 5. 3

Cetosamathasāmīci, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca
gāmīno, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-
19

Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapattehi me mettaṃ,
67. 3

Jānāmi passami tath' eva
etaṃ, 24

Tañ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3

Taṇhadutiyo puriso, 9

Tatiyaṃ paṭipacceyya, 42. 2

Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti,
47. 2

Tathāgataṃ patvāna te bha-
vanti, 8

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi therō, 22.
3

Tam tādīsaṃ devamanus-
sasatṭhaṃ, 8

Tasmā mahantaṃ papponti,
32. 2

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca,
52. 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sume-
dho, 45. 4; 46. 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3

Tasmā hi te sappurisaṃ pasam-
siyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upatṭhitā
sati, 5. 2

Tādīsaṃ upasaṃyanti, 40. 3

Tāya naṃ paricariyāya, 63. 3

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakā-
senti, 49. 3

Te tusitā jetvā māraṃ sava-
hanaṃ te aneja, 13

Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā. 36.
4

Te yogayuttā māraṃsa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.
 3 ; 43. 3
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca, 60
 Tesam sutvāna sappaññā, 49.
 3
 Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

 Danto damayatam settho, 23.
 3
 Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
 2
 Ditthiniijjhānakkhānti, 193
 Ditthiyogam samuhacca, 10.
 3
 Ditthiyogena samyuttā, 10. 3
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5 ;
 59. 2
 Dukkass' antakam satthu,
 1. 5
 Dukkass' antam karissati,
 25. 2
 Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2
 Devā pi nam pasamsanti, 6. 2 ;
 28. 2
 Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3
 Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti,
 31. 2
 Dhammassa hoti anudham-
 macārī, 7
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahītā-
 manā, 170. 5
 Dhamme thitā ye na karonti
 pāpakam, 20
 Dhāreti antimaṃ deham, 16
 Dhiro ca aratim sahati, 28. 2

 Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4

 Na ca appatvā lokantam, 45.
 4 ; 46. 2
 Najjo yathā naraganasaṅgha-
 sevitā, 51. 4
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-
 ran ti, 51. 4
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3
 Na tam sammaggaṭā yaññaṃ,
 39. 3
 Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
 2 ; 43. 3
 Na tesu tādi saya samvutesu,
 24
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,
 47. 2
 Nābhāsamānam jānanti, 48. 2
 Nārati sabati dhīram, 28. 2
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2
 Niraggalam mahārambhā, 39.
 3
 Nihiyati tassa yaso, 17 ; 19
 Nekkham jambonadass' eva,
 6. 2 ; 28. 2
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
 paga, 179. 3

 Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2
 Parādāragamanañ cāpi, 64. 2
 Parikkasāvo ca pan' esa vuc-
 cati, 20
 Parisāya mando ca pan' esa
 vuccati, 20
 Parovarā yassa samecca
 dhammā, 5. 3
 Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3
 Pahīnajātimarāṇo, 22. 3

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 64
2

Pāragū sabbaḍḍhammānaṃ,
22. 3

Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60

Puñṇassa dhārā upayanti
paṇḍitaṃ, 51. 4

Puñṇena puñṇaṃ saṃsanda-
mānā, 57. 3

Putṭhassa paramā santi, 23.
3

Puṇḍarikaṃ yathā vaggu, 36.
4

Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-
raṃ, 51. 4

Punappunaṃ jātijaṇṇapagāmi
ti, 5. 2

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti,
68. 2

Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2

Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2

Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇa-
mālayaṃ, 51. 4

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ,
6. 2

Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2

Buddho antimaśāro, 35, 6

Brahmā ti mātāpitara, 63. 3

Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2

Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,
11. 2

Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53. 7;
54. 7

Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.
7; 54. 7

Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dham-
maṃ, 37. 6

Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.
2

Bhāsaya jotaya dhammaṃ,
48. 2

Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.
1

Bhītā santāsaṃ āpādaṃ, 33.
3

Bhuñjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ, 62.
7

Bhuttā bhoga bhata bhaccā,
61, 14

Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.
6

Maggāmaggaṃ kusalaṃ, 35.
6

Mahodadhiṃ aparamitaṃ
mahāsaraṃ, 51. 4

Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3

Mānābhisaṃsaya buddho, 38.
5

Mā maṃ apādako himsi, 67.
3

Mā maṃ catuppado himsi.
67. 3

Māro ādhipatteyyānaṃ, 15

Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā, 49. 3

Micchājīvena jīvanti, 50. 3

Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, 23. 3

Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2

Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.
6

Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ
mutaṃ vā, 24

Yakkhattaṃ yena gacchey-
yaṃ, 36. 4

- Yaññam etam pasamsanti,
 40. 3
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;
 40. 3
 Yatam care yatam tiṭṭhe, 12
 Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu,
 12
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
 47. 2
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā,
 66. 2
 Yadattham bhogaṃ iccheyya,
 61. 14
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmim,
 49. 3
 Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33.
 3
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam
 upeti, 3. 3
 Yasmā ca saṅgahā ete, 32. 2
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.
 2
 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā,
 5. 2 ; 20
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthus-
 sita, 8. 1
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3
 Ye ca taṃ paṭipajjanti, 25. 2
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,
 21. 2
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.
 3
 Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu, 65. 2
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.
 3
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,
 27. 2
- Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4
 Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, 33. 3
 Ye hi upakiliṭṭhā, 50. 3
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ;
 69
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3
 Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭham, 11.
 2
 Yo ca tesam tattha tattha,
 42. 2
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.
 2
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-
 bhuyya Kevaliṃ, 8
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 3. 3
 Yo vitakkam vitakketi, 11. 2
 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
 5. 3
 Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ, 35. 6
 Yo saññātānaṃ paradattabho-
 jinam, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,
 7
 Rajatam jātarūpaṃ ca, 50. 3
 Rāgajaṇ ca dosajaṇ ca, 66. 2
 Rāgadosapaṭikkittā, 50. 3
 Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvinam, 15
 Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā, 16
 Labetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,
 32. 2
 Lokassa antam samitāv-
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Vaddhenti kaṭasim ghoram,
 50. 3

Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3. 3
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinivaraṇadassāvi, 65. 2
 Vineyya maccheramalam sa-
 mūlam, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkehi me mettam, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loka, 40. 3
 Vitatanho anādāno, 9

Samvarattham pahānattham,
 25. 2

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca, 14 ;
 69

Samvekkhiti ca dhammānam,
 12

Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca,
 33. 3

Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, 68.
 2

Saggañ ca kamati tñanam,
 60

Saṅkhāya lokasmim parova-
 rāni, 41. 6

Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, 16

Saṅgamma taṃ namassati,
 23. 3

Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52. 2

Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16

Saññato dhīro dhammesu,
 22. 3

Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16

Satam sahaṣṣānam nirabbu-
 dānam, 3. 3

Satataṃ pahitatto ti, 12

Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2

Sato vidhūmo anigho nirāso,
 41. 6

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāram,
 10. 3 ; 49. 3

Sadevakasmim lokasmim, 23.
 3

Sadevakassa lokassa, 15 ; 23.
 3 ; 33. 3

Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.
 2

Sabbam rattham dukhamseti,
 70. 2

Sabbam lokam abhiññāya,
 33. 3

Sabbakammakkhayam patto,
 23. 3

Sabbayogavisamyutta, 10. 3

Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5

Sabbalokavisamyutta, 23. 3

Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3

Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.
 2

Sabbā tā jimham gacchanti,
 70. 2

Sabbe bhadraṇi passanti, 67.
 3

Sabbe sattā sabbepañā, 67. 3

Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.
 2

Samantāwaraṇo bālo, 65. 2

Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2

Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, 49. 3

Sammappadhānā Māradhey-
 yādhibhuno, 13

Sammā kammavīyākatam, 28.
 2

Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31. 2

Savedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3

Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, 38. 5

Sa ve sabbābhibhūdhīro, 23. 3

Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme, 5. 3

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā, 57. 3

Sāpi chavā samvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7

Sāpi devī samvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7

Sāmiko duṣṣilo hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7

Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7

Sārattā rajanīyesu, 66. 2

Sīlaṃ samādhipaññā ca, 1. 5

Sīlañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, 52. 2

Silato naṃ pasamsanti, 6. 2

Sīle patitṭhito bhikkhu, 37. 6

Sukhette pūtibījaṃ va, 44. 3

Sutvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3

Subhāsītadhajā isayo, 48. 2

Suram pivanti merayaṃ, 50. 3

Susaṅkhatam bhojanaṃ yā dadāti, 57. 3

Suhutam suyitṭham suppatam, 4. 3

Senāsanañ ca ārabba, 27. 2

Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dāyakam, 51. 4

So e' eva dhammaṃ carati, 70. 2

So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5; 59. 2

So me atho anuppatto, 61. 14

Hitam devamanussānam, 35. 6

UNWIN BROTHERS, PRINTERS, CHILWORTH AND LONDON.